







•

The  
First Church of Christ  
Scientist  
and Miscellany

•



•

**THE facsimile of the signature of Mary Baker Eddy  
and the design of the Cross and Crown seal are  
registered trademarks of the Trustees under the  
Will of Mary Baker G. Eddy**

•

---

# The First Church of Christ Scientist and Miscellany

by

Mary Baker Eddy

Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science  
and Author of Science and Health with  
Key to the Scriptures



Published by the  
Trustees under the Will of Mary Baker G. Eddy  
Boston, U. S. A.

Authorized Literature of  
The First Church of Christ, Scientist  
in Boston, Massachusetts

*Copyright, 1913*

*Copyright renewed, 1941*

By the Trustees under the Will of  
Mary Baker G. Eddy

---

*All rights reserved, including that of translation into foreign  
languages, including the Scandinavian*

Printed in the United States of America

## Foreword

Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet; 1  
Lest we forget — lest we forget!  
— Kipling's *Recessional* 3

**I**N these stirring times of church building, when the attention of the whole world is fixed on Christian Science, when the growth and prosperity of the Cause are matters of general wonderment and frequent comment, when the right hand of fellowship is being extended to this people by other Christian denominations, when popularity threatens to supersede persecution, it is well for earnest and loyal Christian Scientists to fortify themselves against the mesmerism of personal pride and self-adulation by recalling the following historical facts: —

1. That Mary Baker Eddy discovered Christian Science in 1866, and established the Cause on a sound basis by healing the sick and reforming the sinner quickly and completely, and doing this work “without money and without price.” 18

2. That in 1875, after nine years of arduous preliminary labor, she wrote and published the Christian Science textbook, “Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures;” that over four hundred thousand copies of this book have been sold — an unparalleled record for a work of this description; that it has healed multitudes of disease and has revealed God to well-nigh 24

1 countless numbers — facts which prove, (1) that Science  
and Health does not need to be interpreted to those who  
3 are earnestly seeking Truth; (2) that it is not possible  
to state truth absolutely in a simpler or more pleasing  
form.

6 3. That no one on earth to-day, aside from Mrs.  
Eddy, knows anything about Christian Science except  
as he has learned it from her and from her writings; and  
9 Christian Scientists are honest only as they give her full  
credit for this extraordinary work.

4. That Mrs. Eddy organized The First Church of  
12 Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., devised its church  
government, originated its form of public worship, wrote  
its Church Manual and Tenets, and always has been  
15 and is now its guide, guardian, Leader, and wise and  
unerring counsellor.

5. That Mrs. Eddy founded *The Christian Science*  
18 *Journal* in 1883, was its first editor and for years the  
principal contributor to its columns; that she organized  
The Christian Science Publishing Society, which in 1898,  
21 with its assets valued at forty-five thousand dollars,  
she made over to trustees under agreement to pay all  
future profits to her church; that at the same time she  
24 presented to her church the property at 95 and 97  
Falmouth Street, then occupied by the Publishing So-  
ciety and valued at twenty-five thousand dollars, reserv-  
27 ing for herself only a place for the publishing of her  
works; that she established the *Christian Science Sentinel*  
and authorized *Der Herold der Christian Science*, both of

which, together with *The Christian Science Journal*, are 1  
the property of the Publishing Society.

Strive it ever so hard, The Church of Christ, Scientist, 3  
can never do for its Leader what its Leader has done  
for this church; but its members can so protect their  
own thoughts that they are not unwittingly made to de- 6  
prive their Leader of her rightful place as the revelator  
to this age of the immortal truths testified to by Jesus  
and the prophets. 9

Deeds, not words, are the sound test of love; and  
the helpfulness of consistent and constant right think-  
ing — intelligent thinking untainted by the emotionalism 12  
which is largely self-glorification — is a reasonable service  
which all Christian Scientists can render their Leader.

— *The Christian Science Journal*, May, 1906 15



# Contents

## Part I

### The First Church of Christ, Scientist

	PAGE
FOREWORD . . . . .	v

## CHAPTER I

"CHOOSE YE" — DEDICATORY MESSAGE, JUNE 10, 1906 . . .	3
---	---

## CHAPTER II

### THE EXTENSION OF THE MOTHER CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST: ITS INCEPTION, CONSTRUCTION, AND DEDICATION

MRS. EDDY'S MESSAGE TO THE MOTHER CHURCH, JUNE 15, 1902 . . . . .	7
THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE MOTHER CHURCH, JUNE 18, 1902 — TWO MILLION DOLLARS PLEDGED . . . . .	7
GREETING FROM THE CHURCH TO MRS. EDDY . . . . .	8
OUR LEADER'S THANKS . . . . .	9
<i>Christian Science Sentinel</i> , MAY 16, 1903 . . . . .	10
EDITORIAL IN <i>Christian Science Sentinel</i> , MAY 16, 1903 . . . . .	11
NOW AND THEN . . . . .	12
EDITORIAL IN <i>Christian Science Sentinel</i> , JANUARY 2, 1904 . . . . .	14
AMENDMENT TO BY-LAW . . . . .	15
COMMUNION, 1904 . . . . .	15
EXTRACT FROM THE TREASURER'S REPORT, JUNE 14, 1904 . . . . .	16
THE CORNER-STONE LAID . . . . .	16
UNSELFISH LOYALTY . . . . .	19
HOLIDAY GIFTS . . . . .	20
A WORD FROM THE DIRECTORS, MAY, 1905 . . . . .	20



	PAGE
<b>THE ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 13, 1905:</b>	
EXTRACT FROM THE CLERK'S REPORT . . . . .	22
EXTRACT FROM THE TREASURER'S REPORT . . . . .	23
GREETING TO MRS. EDDY FROM THE ANNUAL MEETING . .	23
EDITORIAL IN <i>Christian Science Sentinel</i> , NOVEMBER 25, 1905 . .	24
GIFTS FROM THE CHILDREN . . . . .	25
CARD . . . . .	25
ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE DEDICATION . . . . .	26
TO THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS . . . . .	26
NOTICE . . . . .	27
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS TO THE BUILDING FUND . . . . .	27
EDITORIAL IN <i>Christian Science Sentinel</i> , JUNE 9, 1906 . . . . .	27
COMMUNION SERVICE AND DEDICATION . . . . .	29
THE ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 12, 1906 . . . . .	38
TELEGRAM TO MRS. EDDY . . . . .	44
REPORT OF THE CLERK . . . . .	47
LETTERS AND EDITORIAL . . . . .	58
EDITORIAL IN <i>Christian Science Sentinel</i> , JUNE 23, 1906 . . .	63

## Appendix to Part I

### As Chronicled by the Newspapers

AN ASTONISHING MOTION . . . . .	65
PROGRESSIVE STEPS . . . . .	65
THE FINISHING TOUCHES . . . . .	66
DESCRIPTION OF THE EXTENSION . . . . .	67
AN IDEA OF THE SIZE . . . . .	69
THE CHIMES . . . . .	70
MAGNIFICENCE OF THE ORGAN . . . . .	70
ITS ARCHITECTURE . . . . .	71
UNIQUE INTERIOR . . . . .	71
GATES OF BOSTON OPEN . . . . .	72
CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS HAVE ALL THE MONEY NEEDED . . . . .	72
THE GREAT GATHERING . . . . .	73
SPECIAL TRAINS COMING . . . . .	73
INTERESTING AND AGREEABLE VISITORS . . . . .	74
READILY ACCOMMODATED . . . . .	75

# Contents

xi

	PAGE
BIG CHURCH IS PAID FOR . . . . .	75
GIANT TEMPLE FOR SCIENTISTS . . . . .	76
DEDICATION DAY . . . . .	77
CHILDREN'S SERVICE . . . . .	78
ON A FAR HIGHER PEDESTAL . . . . .	79
THE WEDNESDAY EVENING MEETINGS . . . . .	79
EXODUS BEGINS . . . . .	82

## WHAT THE BOSTON EDITORS SAID:

<i>Boston Daily Advertiser</i> . . . . .	83
<i>Boston Herald</i> . . . . .	84
<i>Boston Evening Record</i> . . . . .	84
<i>Boston Post</i> . . . . .	84
<i>Boston Herald</i> . . . . .	85
<i>Boston Globe</i> . . . . .	86
<i>Boston Post</i> . . . . .	86
<i>Boston Herald</i> . . . . .	87

## GENERAL EDITORIAL OPINION:

<i>Montreal (Can.) Gazette</i> . . . . .	88
<i>Concord (N. H.) Monitor</i> . . . . .	88
<i>Brooklyn (N. Y.) Eagle</i> . . . . .	88
<i>Denver (Col.) News</i> . . . . .	89
<i>Terre Haute (Ind.) Star</i> . . . . .	90
<i>Lafayette (Ind.) Journal</i> . . . . .	91
<i>Springfield (Mass.) Republican</i> . . . . .	92
<i>Rochester (N. Y.) Post Express</i> . . . . .	92
<i>Topeka (Kan.) Daily Capital</i> . . . . .	93
<i>Albany (N. Y.) Knickerbocker</i> . . . . .	94
<i>Mexican Herald, City of Mexico, Mex.</i> . . . .	95
<i>Sandusky (Ohio) Star-Journal</i> . . . . .	95
<i>Peoria (Ill.) Journal</i> . . . . .	96
<i>Nebraska State Journal, Lincoln, Neb.</i> . . . .	97
<i>Athol (Mass.) Transcript</i> . . . . .	97
<i>Portland (Ore.) Telegram</i> . . . . .	98
<i>Portland (Me.) Advertiser</i> . . . . .	98
<i>Denver (Col.) Republican</i> . . . . .	99
<i>Bridgeport (Conn.) Standard</i> . . . . .	99

**Part II**  
**Miscellany**

**CHAPTER I**

	PAGE
TO THE CHRISTIAN WORLD . . . . .	103

**CHAPTER II**

THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE TEXTBOOK . . . . .	109
--	-----

**CHAPTER III**

**PERSONALITY**

PERSONAL CONTAGION . . . . .	116
LETTER TO A CLERGYMAN . . . . .	118

**CHAPTER IV**

**MESSAGES TO THE MOTHER CHURCH**

COMMUNION, JANUARY 2, 1898 . . . . .	121
COMMUNION, JUNE 4, 1899 . . . . .	124
ADDRESS AT ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 6, 1899 . . . . .	131
A QUESTION ANSWERED . . . . .	133
LETTER OF THE PASTOR EMERITUS, JUNE, 1903 . . . . .	133
A LETTER FROM MRS. EDDY . . . . .	134
LETTER TO THE MOTHER CHURCH . . . . .	135
CARD . . . . .	136
MRS. EDDY'S AFFIDAVIT . . . . .	137
NOTA BENE . . . . .	139
A WORD TO THE WISE . . . . .	139
ABOLISHING THE COMMUNION . . . . .	140
COMMUNION SEASON IS ABOLISHED . . . . .	141
MRS. EDDY'S REPLY . . . . .	142
THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS . . . . .	142
MRS. EDDY'S STATEMENTS . . . . .	143

# Contents

xiii

## CHAPTER V

### CHRISTIAN SCIENCE HALL, CONCORD, N. H.

	PAGE
IN RETROSPECT . . . . .	145
SECOND SUNDAY SERVICE, DECEMBER 12, 1897 . . . . .	147
ADDRESS TO THE CONCORD CHURCH, FEBRUARY, 1899 . . . . .	148
MESSAGE, APRIL 19, 1899:	
SUBJECT: "NOT MATTER, BUT SPIRIT" . . . . .	151
FIRST ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY 11, 1900 . . . . .	154
EASTER MESSAGE, 1902 . . . . .	155
ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY 6, 1905 . . . . .	156

## CHAPTER VI

### FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, CONCORD, N. H.

MRS. EDDY'S GIFT TO THE CONCORD CHURCH . . . . .	157
CORNER-STONE LAID AT CONCORD . . . . .	158
MESSAGE ON THE OCCASION OF THE DEDICATION OF MRS.	
EDDY'S GIFT, JULY 17, 1904 . . . . .	159
ANNOUNCEMENT . . . . .	163
A KINDLY GREETING . . . . .	163
ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF GIFTS:	
TO THE CHICAGO CHURCHES . . . . .	164
TO FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK . . . . .	165
TO THE MOTHER CHURCH . . . . .	166
TO FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW LONDON, CONN. . . . .	166
THANKSGIVING DAY, 1904 . . . . .	167
RELIGIOUS FREEDOM . . . . .	167

## CHAPTER VII

### PLEASANT VIEW AND CONCORD, N. H.

INVITATION TO CONCORD, JULY 4, 1897 . . . . .	169
VISIT TO CONCORD, 1901 . . . . .	169
ADDRESS AT PLEASANT VIEW, JUNE, 1903 . . . . .	170

	PAGE
VISIT TO CONCORD, 1904 . . . . .	171
THE DAY IN CONCORD . . . . .	171
CARD OF THANKS . . . . .	173
TO FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH . . . . .	174
GREETINGS . . . . .	175
TO FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, WILMINGTON, N. C. .	176

## CHAPTER VIII

## DEDICATORY MESSAGES TO BRANCH CHURCHES

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, CHICAGO, ILL. . . . .	177
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, LONDON, ENGLAND . . .	183
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, BROOKLYN, N. Y. . . .	183
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, DETROIT, MICH. . . . .	183
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, TORONTO, CANADA . . .	184
WHITE MOUNTAIN CHURCH . . . . .	184
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, DULUTH, MINN. . . . .	186
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH .	186
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, ATLANTA, GA. . . . .	187
SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, CHICAGO, ILL. . . . .	191
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, LOS ANGELES, CAL. . .	192
SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, MINNEAPOLIS, MINN. .	193
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK, N. Y. . . .	193
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, CLEVELAND, OHIO . . .	195
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, PITTSBURGH, PA. . . . .	196
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, ST. LOUIS, MO. . . . .	196
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, SAN JOSÉ, CAL. . . . .	197
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, WILMINGTON, N. C. . . .	197
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, LONDON, ENGLAND . . .	198

## CHAPTER IX

## LETTERS TO BRANCH CHURCHES

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, PHILADELPHIA, PA. . . .	199
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, WASHINGTON, D. C. . . .	199
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, LONDON, ENGLAND . . . .	200
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK, N. Y. . . . .	201

# Contents

xv

	PAGE
SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK, N. Y. . . . .	201
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, OAKLAND, CAL. . . . .	202
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, WASHINGTON, D. C. . . . .	203
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, LONDON, ENGLAND . . . . .	203
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, COLUMBUS, OHIO . . . . .	204
THIRD CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, LONDON, ENGLAND . . . . .	205
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, MILWAUKEE, WIS. . . . .	207
A TELEGRAM AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY . . . . .	207
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, SYDNEY, AUSTRALIA . . . . .	208
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND . . . . .	208
THE COMMITTEES IN CONFERENCE, CHICAGO, ILL. . . . .	208
COMMENT ON LETTER FROM FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, OTTAWA, ONTARIO . . . . .	209

## CHAPTER X

### ADMONITION AND COUNSEL

WHAT OUR LEADER SAYS . . . . .	210
WAYS THAT ARE VAIN . . . . .	210
ONLY ONE QUOTATION . . . . .	213
THE LABORER AND HIS HIRE . . . . .	214
THE CHILDREN CONTRIBUTORS . . . . .	216
A CORRECTION . . . . .	217
QUESTION ANSWERED . . . . .	218
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE HEALING . . . . .	219
RULES OF CONDUCT . . . . .	223
A WORD TO THE WISE . . . . .	223
CAPITALIZATION . . . . .	225
WHEREFORE? . . . . .	226
SIGNIFICANT QUESTIONS . . . . .	228
MENTAL DIGESTION . . . . .	229
TEACHING IN THE SUNDAY SCHOOL . . . . .	230
CHARITY AND INVALIDS . . . . .	231
LESSONS IN THE SUNDAY SCHOOL . . . . .	231
WATCHING <i>versus</i> WATCHING OUT . . . . .	232
PRINCIPLE OR PERSON? . . . . .	233
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND CHINA . . . . .	234
INCONSISTENCY . . . . .	235

	PAGE
SIGNS OF THE TIMES . . . . .	235
NOTA BENE . . . . .	236
TAKE NOTICE . . . . .	236
TAKE NOTICE . . . . .	237
TAKE NOTICE . . . . .	237
PRACTITIONERS' CHARGES . . . . .	237
TAKE NOTICE . . . . .	237

## CHAPTER XI

## QUESTIONS ANSWERED

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS . . . . .	238
THE HIGHER CRITICISM . . . . .	240
CLASS TEACHING . . . . .	240
INSTRUCTION BY MRS. EDDY . . . . .	241
MRS. EDDY'S REPLY . . . . .	242
TAKE NOTICE . . . . .	242

## CHAPTER XII

## READERS, TEACHERS, LECTURERS

THE NEW YORK CHURCHES . . . . .	243
THE NOVEMBER CLASS, 1898 . . . . .	243
MASSACHUSETTS METAPHYSICAL COLLEGE . . . . .	244
THE BOARD OF EDUCATION . . . . .	246
TO A FIRST READER . . . . .	247
THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF LECTURESHIP . . . . .	248
READERS IN CHURCH . . . . .	249
WORDS FOR THE WISE . . . . .	250
AFTERGLOW . . . . .	250
TEACHERS OF CHRISTIAN SCIENCE . . . . .	251
THE GENERAL ASSOCIATION OF TEACHERS, 1903 . . . . .	251
THE LONDON TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION, 1903 . . . . .	252
THE GENERAL ASSOCIATION OF TEACHERS, 1904 . . . . .	253
THE CANADIAN TEACHERS, 1904 . . . . .	253
STUDENTS IN THE BOARD OF EDUCATION, DECEMBER, 1904 . . . . .	253
THE MAY CLASS, 1905 . . . . .	254
THE DECEMBER CLASS, 1905 . . . . .	254
"ROTATION IN OFFICE" . . . . .	254
MRS. EDDY'S REPLY . . . . .	255

# Contents

xvii

## CHAPTER XIII

### CHRISTMAS

	PAGE
EARLY CHIMES, DECEMBER, 1898 . . . . .	256
CHRISTMAS, 1900 . . . . .	256
CHRISTMAS GIFTS . . . . .	257
THE SIGNIFICANCE OF CHRISTMAS . . . . .	259
CHRISTMAS FOR THE CHILDREN . . . . .	261
WHAT CHRISTMAS MEANS TO ME . . . . .	261
MRS. EDDY'S CHRISTMAS MESSAGE . . . . .	263

## CHAPTER XIV

### CONTRIBUTIONS TO NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES

A WORD IN DEFENCE . . . . .	264
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE THANKS . . . . .	264
MRS. EDDY'S RESPONSE . . . . .	264
INSUFFICIENT FREEDOM . . . . .	266
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND THE TIMES . . . . .	266
HEAVEN . . . . .	267
PREVENTION AND CURE OF DIVORCE . . . . .	268
HARVEST . . . . .	269
MRS. EDDY DESCRIBES HER HUMAN IDEAL . . . . .	271
MRS. EDDY'S ANSWER . . . . .	271
YOUTH AND YOUNG MANHOOD . . . . .	272
MRS. EDDY SENDS THANKS . . . . .	274
UNIVERSAL FELLOWSHIP . . . . .	275
MRS. EDDY'S OWN DENIAL THAT SHE IS ILL . . . . .	275
TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN . . . . .	276
POLITICS . . . . .	276

## CHAPTER XV

### PEACE AND WAR

OTHER WAYS THAN BY WAR . . . . .	277
HOW STRIFE MAY BE STILLED . . . . .	278
THE PRAYER FOR PEACE . . . . .	279



	PAGE
"HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD" . . .	280
AN EXPLANATION . . . . .	280
PRACTISE THE GOLDEN RULE . . . . .	281
MRS. EDDY'S REPLY . . . . .	281
MRS. EDDY AND THE PEACE MOVEMENT . . . . .	282
ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF APPOINTMENT AS FONDATEUR . . . . .	283
A CORRECTION . . . . .	284
TO A STUDENT . . . . .	285
WAR . . . . .	286

## CHAPTER XVI

### TRIBUTES

MONUMENT TO BARON AND BARONESS DE HIRSCH . . . . .	287
TRIBUTES TO QUEEN VICTORIA . . . . .	289
LETTER TO MRS. MCKINLEY . . . . .	290
TRIBUTE TO PRESIDENT MCKINLEY . . . . .	291
POWER OF PRAYER . . . . .	292
ON THE DEATH OF POPE LEO XIII, JULY 20, 1903 . . . . .	294
A TRIBUTE TO THE BIBLE . . . . .	295
A BENEDICTION . . . . .	295
HON. CLARENCE A. BUSKIRK'S LECTURE . . . . .	296
"HEAR, O ISRAEL". . . . .	296
MISS CLARA BARTON . . . . .	296
THERE IS NO DEATH . . . . .	297
MRS. EDDY'S HISTORY . . . . .	297

## CHAPTER XVII

### ANSWERS TO CRITICISMS

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND THE CHURCH . . . . .	299
FAITH IN METAPHYSICS . . . . .	301
REPLY TO MARK TWAIN . . . . .	302
A MISSTATEMENT CORRECTED . . . . .	304
A PLEA FOR JUSTICE . . . . .	305
REMINISCENCES . . . . .	306
REPLY TO MCCLURE'S MAGAZINE . . . . .	308
A CARD . . . . .	316

# Contents

xix

## CHAPTER XVIII

### AUTHORSHIP OF SCIENCE AND HEALTH

	PAGE
MRS. EDDY'S STATEMENT . . . . .	317
LETTERS FROM STUDENTS . . . . .	319

## CHAPTER XIX

### A MEMORABLE COINCIDENCE AND HISTORICAL FACTS

MRS. EDDY'S LETTER . . . . .	326
MISS ELIZABETH EARL JONES' LETTER . . . . .	327
MISS MARY HATCH HARRISON'S LETTER . . . . .	329
A CARD . . . . .	331
MAJOR GLOVER'S RECORD AS A MASON . . . . .	334

## CHAPTER XX

### GENERAL MISCELLANY

THE UNITED STATES TO GREAT BRITAIN (POEM) . . . . .	337
TO THE PUBLIC . . . . .	338
FAST DAY IN NEW HAMPSHIRE, 1899 . . . . .	339
SPRING GREETING (POEM) . . . . .	341
MRS. EDDY TALKS . . . . .	341
MRS. EDDY'S SUCCESSOR . . . . .	346
GIFT OF A LOVING-CUP . . . . .	347
FUNDAMENTAL CHRISTIAN SCIENCE . . . . .	347
WHITHER? (POEM) . . . . .	350
A LETTER FROM OUR LEADER . . . . .	351
TAKE NOTICE . . . . .	351
RECOGNITION OF BLESSINGS . . . . .	352
MRS. EDDY'S REPLY . . . . .	352
MRS. EDDY'S THANKS . . . . .	352
SOMETHING IN A NAME . . . . .	353
ARTICLE XXII, SECTION 17 . . . . .	353
TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN . . . . .	354
EXTEMPORE (POEM) . . . . .	354

	PAGE
MEN IN OUR RANKS . . . . .	355
A PÆAN OF PRAISE . . . . .	355
A STATEMENT BY MRS. EDDY . . . . .	356
THE WAY OF WISDOM . . . . .	356
A LETTER BY MRS. EDDY . . . . .	357
TAKE NOTICE . . . . .	358
A LETTER FROM MRS. EDDY . . . . .	359
A LETTER BY MRS. EDDY . . . . .	360
A LETTER BY MRS. EDDY . . . . .	360
A TELEGRAM AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY . . . . .	361
A LETTER AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY . . . . .	362
TO THE MEMBERS OF THE CHRISTIAN SCIENTIST ASSOCIATION . .	363
CONCORD, N. H., TO MRS. EDDY, AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY . .	364

.

**Part I**  
**The First Church of Christ**  
**Scientist**

.



# The First Church of Christ Scientist

## CHAPTER I

### “CHOOSE YE”

MESSAGE FROM MARY BAKER EDDY ON THE OCCASION 1  
OF THE DEDICATION OF THE EXTENSION OF THE  
MOTHER CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, JUNE 10, 1906 3

**M**Y BELOVED BRETHREN:—The divine might of Truth demands well-doing in order to demonstrate truth, and this not alone in accord with human desire but with spiritual power. St. John writes: “Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” The sear leaves of faith without works, scattered abroad in Zion’s waste places, appeal to reformers, “Show me thy faith by thy works.” 12

Christian Science is not a dweller apart in royal solitude; it is not a law of matter, nor a transcendentalism that heals only the sick. This Science is a law of divine Mind, 15 a persuasive animus, an unerring impetus, an ever-present help. Its presence is felt, for it acts and acts wisely, always unfolding the highway of hope, faith, understanding. It is the higher criticism, the higher hope; and its effect on man is mainly this — that the good which has come into his life, examination compels him to think 21 genuine, whoever did it. A Christian Scientist verifies his calling. *Choose ye!*

## 4 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 When, by losing his faith in matter and sin, one finds  
the spirit of Truth, then he practises the Golden Rule  
3 spontaneously; and obedience to this rule spiritualizes  
man, for the world's *nolens volens* cannot enthrall it.  
Lust, dishonesty, sin, disable the student; they preclude  
6 the practice or efficient teaching of Christian Science, the  
truth of man's being. The Scripture reads: "He that  
taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy  
9 of me." On this basis, how many are following the  
Way-shower? We follow Truth only as we follow truly,  
meekly, patiently, spiritually, blessing saint and sinner  
12 with the leaven of divine Love which woman has put  
into Christendom and medicine.

A genuine Christian Scientist loves Protestant and  
15 Catholic, D.D. and M.D., — loves all who love God,  
good; and he loves his enemies. It will be found that,  
instead of opposing, such an individual subserves the  
18 interests of both medical faculty and Christianity, and  
they thrive together, learning that Mind-power is good  
will towards men. Thus unfolding the true metal in  
21 character, the iron in human nature rusts away; honesty  
and justice characterize the seeker and finder of Christian  
Science.

24 The pride of place or power is the prince of this world  
that hath nothing in Christ. Our great Master said:  
"Except ye . . . become as little children, ye shall not  
27 enter into the kingdom of heaven," — the reign of right-  
eousness, the glory of good, healing the sick and saving  
the sinner. The height of my hope must remain. Glory  
30 be to Thee, Thou God most high and nigh.

Whatever is not divinely natural and demonstrably  
true, in ethics, philosophy, or religion, is not of God but

originates in the minds of mortals. It is the Adam- 1  
dream according to the Scriptural allegory, in which  
man is supposed to start from dust and woman to be 3  
the outcome of man's rib, — marriage synonymous with  
legalized lust, and the offspring of sense the murderers  
of their brothers! 6

Wholly apart from this mortal dream, this illusion and  
delusion of sense, Christian Science comes to reveal man  
as God's image, His idea, coexistent with Him — God 9  
giving all and man having all that God gives. Whence,  
then, came the creation of matter, sin, and death, mortal  
pride and power, prestige or privilege? The First Com- 12  
mandment of the Hebrew Decalogue, “Thou shalt have  
no other gods before me,” and the Golden Rule are the  
all-in-all of Christian Science. They are the spiritual 15  
idealism and realism which, when realized, constitute a  
Christian Scientist, heal the sick, reform the sinner, and  
rob the grave of its victory. The spiritual understanding 18  
which demonstrates Christian Science, enables the devout  
Scientist to worship, not an unknown God, but Him whom,  
understanding even in part, he continues to love more and 21  
to serve better.

Beloved, I am not with you *in propria persona* at this  
memorable dedication and communion season, but I am 24  
with you “in spirit and in truth,” lovingly thanking your  
generosity and fidelity, and saying virtually what the  
prophet said: Continue to choose whom ye will serve. 27

Forgetting the Golden Rule and indulging sin, men  
cannot serve God; they cannot demonstrate the omnipo-  
tence of divine Mind that heals the sick and the sinner. 30  
Human will may mesmerize and mislead man; divine  
wisdom, never. Indulging deceit is like the defendant



## 6 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 arguing for the plaintiff in favor of a decision which the  
defendant knows will be turned against himself.

3 We cannot serve two masters. Do we love God  
supremely? Are we honest, just, faithful? Are we true  
to ourselves? "God is not mocked: for whatsoever a  
6 man soweth, that shall he also reap." To abide in our  
unselfed better self is to be done forever with the sins  
of the flesh, the wrongs of human life, the tempter and  
9 temptation, the smile and deceit of damnation. When  
we have overcome sin in all its forms, men may revile us  
and despitely use us, and we shall rejoice, "for great  
12 is [our] reward in heaven."

You have dexterously and wisely provided for The  
Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, a magnificent tem-  
15 ple wherein to enter and pray. Greatly impressed and  
encouraged thereby, deeply do I thank you for this proof  
of your progress, unity, and love. The modest edifice  
18 of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, began with  
the cross; its excelsior extension is the crown. The room  
of your Leader remains in the beginning of this edifice,  
21 evidencing the praise of babes and the word which pro-  
ceedeth out of the mouth of God. Its crowning ulti-  
mate rises to a mental monument, a superstructure high  
24 above the work of men's hands, even the outcome of  
their hearts, giving to the material a spiritual significance  
— the speed, beauty, and achievements of goodness.  
27 Methinks this church is the one edifice on earth which  
most prefigures self-abnegation, hope, faith; love catching  
a glimpse of glory.

.

## CHAPTER II

### THE EXTENSION OF THE MOTHER CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST: ITS INCEPTION, CONSTRUCTION, AND DEDICATION

MRS. EDDY'S MESSAGE TO THE MOTHER CHURCH, 1  
JUNE 15, 1902

[Extract] 3

**H**ERE allow me to interpolate some matters of business that ordinarily find no place in my Message. It is a privilege to acquaint communicants with the financial transactions of this church, so far as I know them, and especially before making another united effort to purchase more land and enlarge our church edifice so as to seat the large number who annually favor us with their presence on Communion Sunday. 6 9

THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE MOTHER CHURCH, JUNE 12  
18, 1902 — TWO MILLION DOLLARS PLEDGED

Edward A. Kimball, C.S.D., offered the following motion: — 15

“Recognizing the necessity for providing an auditorium for The Mother Church that will seat four or five thousand persons, and acting in behalf of ourselves and the Christian Scientists of the world, we agree to contribute 18

## 8 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 any portion of two million dollars that may be necessary  
for this purpose.”

3 In support of the motion, Mr. Kimball said in part:

“Our denomination is palpably outgrowing the institu-  
tional end thereof. We need to keep pace with our own  
6 growth and progress. The necessity here indicated is be-  
yond cavil; beyond resistance in your thought.”

Judge William G. Ewing, in seconding the motion, said:—

9 “As we have the best church in the world, and as we  
have the best expression of the religion of Jesus Christ,  
let us have the best material symbol of both of these, and  
12 in the best city in the world.

“Now I am sure that I have but expressed the universal  
voice of Christian Scientists, that there should be some-  
15 thing done, and done immediately, to make reasonable  
accommodation for the regular business of the Christian  
Science church, and I believe really, with my faint  
18 knowledge of arithmetic and the relationship of figures,  
that a church of twenty-four thousand members should  
have a seating capacity of more than nine hundred, if  
21 they are all to get in.”

The motion was carried unanimously.

### *Greeting from the Church to Mrs. Eddy*

24 “Ten thousand Christian Scientists from throughout  
the world, convened in annual business meeting in  
Boston, send our greeting to you, whom we recognize  
27 as logically the natural and indispensable Leader of our  
religious denomination and its activity.

“Since the last report, in 1900, one hundred and five  
30 new churches or congregations have been added, and

## Our Leader's Thanks

9

those previously established have had large accessions 1  
to their membership. In recognition of the necessity for  
providing an audience-room in The Mother Church which 3  
will seat four or five thousand persons, we have agreed to  
contribute any portion of two million dollars that may  
be needed for that purpose. 6

"The instinctive gratitude which not only impels the  
Christian to turn in loving thankfulness to his heavenly  
Father, but induces him to glory in every good deed and 9  
thought on the part of every man — this would be scant  
indeed if it did not continually move us to utter our grati-  
tude to you and declare the depth of our affection and 12  
esteem.

"To you, who are standing in the forefront of the effort  
for righteous reform, we modestly renew the hope and 15  
desire that we may worthily follow with you in the way  
of salvation through Christ."

### OUR LEADER'S THANKS

18

*To the Members of The Mother Church:* — I am bankrupt  
in thanks to you, my beloved brethren, who at our last  
annual meeting pledged yourselves with startling grace 21  
to contribute any part of two millions of dollars towards  
the purchase of more land for its site, and to enlarge  
our church edifice in Boston. I never before felt poor 24  
in thanks, but I do now, and will draw on God for  
the amount I owe you, till I am satisfied with what my  
heart gives to balance accounts. 27

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
July 21, 1902

30

## 10 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 [Christian Science Sentinel, May 16, 1903]

It is inevitable that the transforming influence of  
3 Christian Science should improve the thought, enlarge the  
favorable expectation, and augment the achievements of  
its followers. It was inevitable that this mighty impulse  
6 for good should have externalized itself, ten years ago,  
in an edifice for The Mother Church. It is inevitable  
that this same impulsion should now manifest itself in a  
9 beautiful, ample building, embodying the best of design,  
material, and situation.

Some money has been paid in towards the fund, and  
12 some of the churches and other organizations have taken  
steps in this direction, but the time is at hand, now, for  
this entire donation to be specifically subscribed as to  
15 amount and date of payment. No appeal has ever been  
made in this behalf, and it is probable that none will be  
made or ever be needed. It is doubtful if the Cause of  
18 Christian Science could prosper, in any particular, on the  
basis of fretful or reluctant sacrifice on the part of its  
people. Christian Scientists are not expected to contrib-  
21 ute money against their will or as the result of impor-  
tunity or entreaty on the part of some one else.

They will provide the money necessary to this end,  
24 because they recognize the importance of The Mother  
Church to the Cause. They realize that there must be  
a prosperous parent church, in order to insure the pros-  
27 perity of the branch churches; indeed, they know that  
it is the prosperous growth of this movement which  
now necessitates this onward step. They know that  
30 their own individual welfare is closely interwoven with  
the general welfare of the Cause.

Notwithstanding the fact that as Christian Scientists 1  
we are as yet but imperfect followers of the perfect Christ,  
and although we may falter or stumble or loiter by the 3  
way, we know that the Leader of this movement, Mrs.  
Eddy, has been constantly at her post during all the  
storms that have surged against her for a generation. 6  
She has been the one of all the world who has encountered  
the full force of antagonism. We know, too, that during  
these years she has not tried to guide us by means of 9  
forced marches, but has waited for us to grow into readi-  
ness for each step, and we know that in all this time she  
has never urged upon us a step that did not result in our 12  
welfare.

A year ago she quietly alluded to the need of our  
Mother Church. She knew that we were ready; the re- 15  
sponse was instant, spontaneous. Later on she expressed  
much gratification because of prompt and liberal action,  
and it needs no special insight to predict that she will be 18  
cheered and encouraged to know that, having seized upon  
this privilege and opportunity, we have also made good  
the pledge. 21

[Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, May 16, 1903]

Our readers have been informed of the purchase of the  
land upon which the new building will be erected, and 24  
that this land has been paid for. The location is, there-  
fore, determined. The size of the building was decided  
last June, but there still remained for definite decision 27  
the amount to be expended and the date for commen-  
cing building operations. The pledge of the annual  
meeting was "any portion of two million dollars that 30

## 12 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 may be necessary for this purpose," and this of course  
carried the implication that work should be commenced  
3 as soon as the money in hand justified the letting of  
contracts.

The spontaneous and liberal donations which enabled  
6 those having the work in charge to secure the large  
parcel of land adjoining The Mother Church, gives  
promise of the speedy accumulation of a sum sufficient  
9 to justify the decision of these remaining problems.  
Each person interested must remember, however, that  
his individual desires, both as to the amount to be  
12 expended and the date of commencing work, will be best  
evidenced by the liberality and promptness of his own  
contribution.

15 [Mrs. Eddy in *Christian Science Sentinel*, May 30, 1903]

### NOW AND THEN

This was an emphatic rule of St. Paul: "Behold, now  
18 is the accepted time." A lost opportunity is the great-  
est of losses. Whittier mourned it as what "might  
have been." We own no past, no future, we pos-  
21 sess only *now*. If the reliable *now* is carelessly lost in  
speaking or in acting, it comes not back again. What-  
ever needs to be done which cannot be done now,  
24 God prepares the way for doing; while that which can  
be done now, but is not, increases our indebtedness to  
God. Faith in divine Love supplies the ever-present  
27 help and *now*, and gives the power to "act in the living  
present."

The dear children's good deeds are gems in the settings  
30 of manhood and womanhood. The good they desire to

do, they insist upon doing now. They speculate neither 1  
on the past, present, nor future, but, taking no thought  
for the morrow, act in God's time. 3

A book by Benjamin Wills Newton, called "Thoughts  
on the Apocalypse," published in London, England, in  
1853, was presented to me in 1903 by Mr. Marcus 6  
Holmes. This was the first that I had even heard of  
it. When scanning its interesting pages, my attention  
was arrested by the following: "The church at Jerusalem, 9  
like a sun in the centre of its system, had other churches,  
like so many planets, revolving around it. It was  
strictly a *mother* and a ruling church." According to 12  
his description, the church of Jerusalem seems to pre-  
figure The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, in  
Boston. 15

I understand that the members of The Mother Church,  
out of loving hearts, pledged to this church in Boston  
any part of two millions of money with which to build 18  
an ample temple dedicate to God, to Him "who forgiveth  
all thine iniquities; *who healeth all thy diseases*; who  
redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee 21  
with lovingkindness and tender mercies; who satisfieth  
thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed  
like the eagle's," — to build a temple the spiritual spire 24  
of which will reach the stars with divine overtures, holy  
harmony, reverberating through all cycles of systems and  
spheres. 27

Because Christian Scientists virtually pledged this  
munificent sum not only to my church but to Him who  
returns it unto them after many days, their loving giving 30  
has been blessed. It has crystallized into a foundation  
for our temple, and it will continue to "prosper in the



## 14 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 thing whereto [God, Spirit] sent it." In the *now* they  
brought their tithes into His storehouse. *Then*, when  
3 this bringing is consummated, God will pour them out a  
blessing above the song of angels, beyond the ken of  
mortals — a blessing that two millions of love currency  
6 will bring to be discerned in the near future as a gleam  
of reality; not a madness and nothing, but a sanity  
and something from the individual, stupendous, Godlike  
9 agency of man.

[Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, January 2, 1904]

A few days ago we received a letter from a friend in  
12 another city, saying that he had just been informed —  
and his informant claimed to have good authority for the  
statement — that the entire amount required to complete  
15 The Mother Church building fund had been paid in;  
consequently further payments or subscriptions were not  
desired.

18 Our friend very promptly and emphatically pro-  
nounced the story a fabrication of the evil one, and he  
was entirely right in doing so. If the devil were really  
21 an entity, endowed with genius and inspiration, he could  
not have invented a more subtle lie with which to en-  
snare a generous and loyal people.

24 As a matter of fact, the building fund is not complete,  
but it is in such a healthy state that building operations  
have been commenced, and they will be carried on without  
27 interruption until the church is finished. The rapidity  
with which the work will be pushed forward necessitates  
large payments of money, and it is desirable that the con-  
30 tributions to the building fund keep pace with the dis-  
bursements.

# Communion, 1904

15

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, March 5, 1904]

1

## AMENDMENT TO BY-LAW

Section 3 of Article XLI (XXXIV in revised edition) of the Church By-laws has been amended to read as follows:—

THE MOTHER CHURCH BUILDING. — SECTION 3. The edifice erected in 1894 for The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., shall neither be demolished nor removed from the site where it was built, without the written consent of the Pastor Emeritus, Mary Baker Eddy.

## COMMUNION, 1904

*My Beloved Brethren:* — My heart goes out to you as ever in daily desire that the Giver of all good transform you into His own image and likeness. Already I have said to you all that you are able to bear now, and thanking you for your gracious reception of it I close with Kate Hankey's excellent hymn, —

I love to tell the story,	18
Of unseen things above,	
Of Jesus and his glory,	
Of Jesus and his love.	21
I love to tell the story,	
Because I know 'tis true;	
It satisfies my longings,	24
As nothing else can do.	
I love to tell the story;	
For those who know it best	27
Seem hungering and thirsting	
To hear it like the rest.	
And when, in scenes of glory,	30
I sing the NEW, NEW SONG,	
'Twill be the OLD, OLD STORY	
That I have loved so long.	33

## 16 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

### 1 EXTRACT FROM THE TREASURER'S REPORT, JUNE 14, 1904

The report of Mr. Stephen A. Chase, treasurer of the  
3 building fund of The Mother Church, made to the  
annual meeting, showed that a total of \$425,893.66 had  
been received up to and including May 31, 1904, and that  
6 there was a balance of \$226,285.73 on hand on that date,  
after paying out the sum of \$199,607.93, which included  
the purchase price of the land for the site of the new  
9 building.

### THE CORNER-STONE LAID

The corner-stone of the new auditorium for The Mother  
12 Church in Boston was laid Saturday, July 16, 1904, at  
eight o'clock in the forenoon. In addition to the members  
of the Christian Science Board of Directors, who have  
15 the work directly in charge, there were present on this  
occasion: Mr. Alfred Farlow, President of The Mother  
Church; Prof. Hermann S. Hering, First Reader; Mrs.  
18 Ella E. Williams, Second Reader; Mr. Charles Brigham  
and Mr. E. Noyes Whitcomb, respectively the architect  
and the builder of the new edifice.

21 The order of the services, which were conducted by the  
First Reader, was as follows: —

Scripture reading, Isaiah 28 : 16, 17, —

24 "Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in  
Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious  
corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall  
27 not make haste.

"Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the

refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place." 1

Also, 1 Peter 2 : 1-6, —

3

"Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

"As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, 6 that ye may grow thereby:

"If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

"To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed 9 indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

"Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, accept- 12 able to God by Jesus Christ.

"Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: 15 and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded."

The reading of selections from "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" by Mary Baker Eddy, — 18

Page 241, lines 13-30

" 136, " 1-5, 9-14

" 137, " 16-5

21

" 583, " 12-19

" 35, " 20-25

This was followed by a few moments of silent prayer 24 and the audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer with its spiritual interpretation, as given in the Christian Science textbook, after which the following extracts from Mrs. 27 Eddy's writings were read: —

"Hitherto, I have observed that in proportion as this church has smiled on His 'little ones,' He has blessed 30 her. Throughout my entire connection with The Mother

## 18 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 Church, I have seen, that in the ratio of her love for  
others, hath His love been bestowed upon her; water-  
3 ing her waste places, and enlarging her borders.

“One thing I have greatly desired, and again earnestly  
request, namely, that Christian Scientists, here and else-  
6 where, pray daily for themselves; not verbally, nor on  
bended knee, but mentally, meekly, and importunately.  
When a hungry heart petitions the divine Father-Mother  
9 God for bread, it is not given a stone, — but more grace,  
obedience, and love. If this heart, humble and trustful,  
faithfully asks divine Love to feed it with the bread of  
12 heaven, health, holiness, it will be conformed to a fitness  
to receive the answer to its desire; then will flow into it  
the ‘river of His pleasure,’ the tributary of divine Love,  
15 and great growth in Christian Science will follow, — even  
that joy which finds one’s own in another’s good.” (Mis-  
cellaneous Writings, p. 127.)

18 “Beloved brethren, the love of our loving Lord was  
never more manifest than in its stern condemnation of all  
error, wherever found. I counsel thee, rebuke and exhort  
21 one another. Love all Christian churches for the gospel’s  
sake; and be exceedingly glad that the churches are united  
in purpose, if not in method, to close the war between  
24 flesh and Spirit, and to fight the good fight till God’s will  
be witnessed and done on earth as in heaven.” (Christian  
Science *versus* Pantheism, p. 13.)

27 The corner-stone was then laid by the members of the  
Christian Science Board of Directors. It contained the  
following articles: The Holy Bible; “Science and Health  
30 with Key to the Scriptures” and all other published  
writings of the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, the Discoverer

and Founder of Christian Science; Christian Science 1  
Hymnal; "The Mother Church;" the current numbers of  
*The Christian Science Journal*, *Christian Science Sentinel*, 3  
*Der Herold der Christian Science*, and the *Christian Science*  
*Quarterly*.

The ceremony concluded with the repetition of "the 6  
scientific statement of being," from Science and Health  
(p. 468), and the benediction, 2 Corinthians 13 : 14:  
"The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of 9  
God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you  
all. Amen."

## UNSELFISH LOYALTY

12

To one of the many branch churches which contributed  
their local church building funds to The Mother Church  
building fund, Mrs. Eddy wrote as follows: — 15

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
Colorado Springs, Col.

*Beloved Brethren:* — It is conceded that our shadows 18  
follow us in the sunlight wherever we go; but I ask for  
more, even this: That this dear church shall be pursued  
by her *substance*, the immortal fruition of her unselfed 21  
love, and that her charity, which "seeketh not her  
own" but another's good, shall reap richly the reward of  
goodness. 24

Those words of our holy Way-shower, vibrant through  
time and eternity with acknowledgment of exemplary  
giving, no doubt fill the memory and swell the hearts of 27  
the members of The Mother Church, because of that gift  
which you so sacredly bestowed towards its church build-  
ing fund. These are applicable words: "Verily I say 30  
unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached

## 20 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done  
shall be spoken of for a memorial of her." (Mark 14 : 9.)

3 Gratefully yours in Christ,

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,

6 September 1, 1904

### HOLIDAY GIFTS

*Beloved Students:*— The holidays are coming, and I  
9 trow you are awaiting on behalf of your Leader the  
loving liberty of their license. May I relieve you of  
selecting, and name your gifts to her, in advance?  
12 Send her only what God gives to His church. Bring  
all your tithes into His storehouse, and what you would  
expend for presents to her, please add to your givings  
15 to The Mother Church building fund, and let this  
suffice for her rich portion in due season. Send no gifts  
to her the ensuing season, but the evidences of glorious  
18 growth in Christian Science.

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,

21 October 31, 1904

### A WORD FROM THE DIRECTORS, MAY, 1905

In view of the fact that a general attendance of the  
24 members of The Mother Church at the communion  
and annual meeting in Boston entails the expenditure  
of a large amount of money, and the further fact that  
27 it is important that the building fund of The Mother  
Church should be completed as early as possible, it has  
been decided to omit this year the usual large gathering  
30 in Boston, and to ask the members to contribute to

the building fund the amount which they would have 1  
expended in such an event.

We all know of the loving self-sacrifices which have been 3  
made by many of the branch churches in transferring to  
this fund the money which had been collected for the  
purpose of building church homes of their own, and it will 6  
thus be seen that the course suggested will not only  
hasten the completion of The Mother Church, but will  
also advance the erection of many branch churches. 9  
We therefore feel sure that all Christian Scientists will  
gladly forego a visit to Boston at this time, in order to  
contribute more liberally to the building fund and thereby 12  
aid the progress of our Cause throughout the world.

Christian Scientists have learned from experience that  
divine Love more than compensates for every seeming 15  
trial and deprivation in our loyalty to Truth, and it is  
but right to expect that those who are willing to forego  
their anticipated visit this year will receive a greater 18  
blessing — “good measure, pressed down, and shaken  
together, and running over.” The local members, who  
have always experienced much pleasure in welcoming 21  
their brethren from far and near, and who have antici-  
pated much joy in meeting very many of them this year,  
will feel that they have been called upon to make no less 24  
sacrifice than have others; but we are confident that  
they too will be blessed, and that all will rejoice in the  
glad reunion upon the completion of the new edifice in 27  
Boston.

IRA O. KNAPP,

JOSEPH ARMSTRONG,

WILLIAM B. JOHNSON,

STEPHEN A. CHASE,

30

ARCHIBALD McLELLAN,

*The Christian Science Board of Directors*



## 22 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 THE ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 13, 1905

### *Extract from the Clerk's Report*

3 In the year 1902 our Leader saw the need of a larger  
edifice for the home of The Mother Church, one that  
would accommodate the constantly increasing attendance  
6 at all the services, and the large gatherings at the annual  
meeting; and, at the annual meeting in June, 1902, a  
sum of money adequate to erect such a building was  
9 pledged. Christian Scientists have contributed already  
for this grand and noble purpose, but let us not be uncon-  
sciously blind to the further needs of the building fund,  
12 in order to complete this great work, nor wait to be urged  
or to be shown the absolute necessity of giving.'

Since 1866, almost forty years ago, — almost forty  
15 years in the wilderness, — our beloved Leader and teacher,  
Mrs. Eddy, the Founder of Christian Science, has labored  
for the regeneration of mankind; and time has put its  
18 seal of affirmation upon every purpose she has set in  
motion, and the justification of her labors is the fruit.  
In these years of work she has shown wisdom, faith, and  
21 a spiritual discernment of the needs of the present and of  
the future that is nothing less than God-bestowed.

In years to come the moral and the physical effects  
24 produced by The Mother Church, and by the advanced  
position taken by our Pastor Emeritus and Leader, will  
appear in their proper perspective. Is it not therefore  
27 the duty of all who have touched the healing hem of  
Christian Science, to get immediately into the proper  
perspective of the meaning of the erection of the new  
30 edifice of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in  
Boston?

It is not necessary for us to delay our contributions in order to find out how much our neighbor has given, or to compute by the total membership of The Mother Church what amount each shall send the Treasurer. The divine Love that prompted the desire, and supplied the means to consummate the erection of the present edifice in 1894, is still with us, and will bless us so long as we follow His commands.

## *Extract from the Treasurer's Report*

*Building Fund:* — Amount on hand June 1, 1905, \$303,189.41; expenditures June 1, 1904 to May 31, 1905, \$388,663.15; total receipts June 19, 1902 to June 1, 1905, \$891,460.49.

Amount necessary to complete the sum of \$2,000,000 pledged at the annual meeting, 1902, \$1,108,539.51.

## *Greeting to Mrs. Eddy from the Annual Meeting*

*Beloved Teacher and Leader:* — The members of your church, The Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., in annual business meeting assembled, send their loyal and loving greetings to you, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science and author of its textbook.

We rejoice greatly that the walls of our new edifice are rising, not only to faith but also to sight; that this temple, which represents the worship of Spirit, with its inseparable accompaniment, the Christ-healing, is being built in our day; and that we have the privilege of participating in the work of its erection. As the stately structure grows, and stone is laid upon stone, those who pass by are

## 24 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 impelled to ask, What means this edifice? and they learn  
that the truth which Christ Jesus revealed — the truth  
3 which makes free — is to-day being proven and is ready  
to heal all who accept its divine ministry. We congratulate  
you that the building is to express in its ample audi-  
6 torium something of the vastness of the truth it represents,  
and also to symbolize your unmeasured love for humanity,  
which inspires you to welcome all mankind to the privi-  
9 leges of this healing and saving gospel. As the walls are  
built by the prayers and offerings of the thousands  
who have been healed through Christian Science, we know  
12 that you rejoice in the unity of thought and purpose  
which is thus expressed, showing that The Mother Church  
“fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the  
15 Lord.”

[Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, November 25, 1905]

We are prompted to state, for the benefit of those who  
18 have inquired about the progress of the work on the  
extension to The Mother Church, that the erection of the  
building is proceeding rapidly; in fact, it is being pushed  
21 with the utmost energy, and at the present time there  
are no less than fifteen different trades represented. The  
beauty of the building, and the substantial and enduring  
24 character of its construction, have been remarked by the  
many visitors who have recently inspected the work, and  
they have gone away with the conviction that the structure  
27 is worthy of our Cause and that it will meet the needs of  
The Mother Church as well as this can be done by a  
building with a seating capacity of five thousand.  
30 It therefore occurs to us that there could be no more  
appropriate time for completing the building fund than

the present Thanksgiving season; and it is suggested to our 1  
 readers that there would be great propriety in making a  
 special effort during the coming week to dispose fully and 3  
 finally of this feature of the demonstration.

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, March 17, 1906]

#### GIFTS FROM THE CHILDREN

6

The great interest exhibited by the children who attend  
 the Sunday School of The Mother Church is shown by  
 their contributions to the building fund. The following 9  
 figures are taken from the report of the secretary of the  
 Sunday School and are most gratifying:

March 1, 1903 to February 29, 1904, \$621.10; March 1, 12  
 1904 to February 28, 1905, \$845.96; March 1, 1905 to  
 February 28, 1906, \$1,112.13; total, \$2,579.19.

#### CARD

15

Will one and all of my dear correspondents accept this,  
 my answer to their fervid question: Owing to the time  
 consumed in travel, *et cetera*, I cannot be present *in* 18  
*propria persona* at our annual communion and the dedi-  
 cation in June next of The Mother Church of Christ,  
 Scientist. But I shall be with my blessed church "in 21  
 spirit and in truth."

I have faith in the givers and in the builders of this  
 church edifice, — admiration for and faith in the grandeur 24  
 and sublimity of this superb superstructure, wherein all  
 vanity of victory disappears and the glory of divinity  
 appears in all its promise.

27

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
 April 8, 1906

30

## 26 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 [Christian Science Sentinel, April 14, 1906]

### ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE DEDICATION

3 The Christian Science Board of Directors takes pleasure  
in announcing that the extension of The Mother Church  
will be dedicated on the date of the annual communion,  
6 Sunday, June 10, 1906.

[Christian Science Sentinel, April 28, 1906]

### TO THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

9 *My Beloved Students:* — Your generous check of five  
thousand dollars, April 23, 1906, is duly received. You  
can imagine my gratitude and emotion at the touch of  
12 memory. Your beneficent gift is the largest sum of money  
that I have ever received from my church, and quite  
unexpected at this juncture, but not the less appreciated.  
15 My Message for June 10 is ready for you. It is too  
short to be printed in book form, for I thought it better  
to be brief on this rare occasion. This communion and  
18 dedication include enough of their own.

The enclosed notice I submit to you, and trust that you  
will see, as I foresee, the need of it. Now is the time to  
21 *throttle the lie* that students worship me or that I claim  
their homage. This historical dedication should date  
some special reform, and this notice is requisite to give  
24 the true animus of our church and denomination.

Lovingly yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY

27 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
April 23, 1906

## NOTICE

1

*To the Beloved Members of my Church, The Mother Church,  
The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston: —* Divine Love bids me say: Assemble not at the residence of your Pastor Emeritus at or about the time of our annual meeting and communion service, for the divine and not the human should engage our attention at this sacred season of prayer and praise.

MARY BAKER EDDY 9

## NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS TO THE BUILDING FUND

The contributors to the building fund for the extension of The Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., are hereby notified that sufficient funds have been received for the completion of the church building, and the friends are requested to send no more money to this fund.

STEPHEN A. CHASE,

*Treasurer of the Building Fund* 18

BOSTON, MASS., June 2, 1906

[Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, June 9, 1906]

Christian Scientists will read with much joy and thanksgiving the announcement made by Mr. Chase in this issue of the *Sentinel* that sufficient funds have been received by him, as treasurer of the building fund, to pay all bills in connection with the extension of The Mother Church, and to most of them the fact that he

## 28 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 has been able to make this announcement coincident  
with the completion of the building will be deeply  
3 significant. Our Leader has said in *Science and Health*  
(p. 494), "Divine Love always has met and always  
will meet every human need," and this has been proved  
6 true in the experience of many who have contributed  
to the building fund.

The treasurer's books will show the dollars and cents  
9 received by him, but they can give no more than a hint of  
the unselfish efforts, and in many instances the loving  
self-sacrifice, of those who have given so generously to the  
12 building of this church. Suffice it to say, however, that  
the giving to this fund has stimulated those gentle  
qualities which mark the true Christian, and its influence  
15 upon the lives of thousands has been of immense value to  
them.

The significance of this building is not to be found in  
18 the material structure, but in the lives of those who, under  
the consecrated leadership of Mrs. Eddy, and following  
her example, are doing the works which Jesus said should  
21 mark the lives of his followers. It stands as the visible  
symbol of a religion which heals the sick and reforms  
the sinful as our Master healed and reformed them. It  
24 proclaims to the world that Jesus' gospel was for all time  
and for all men; that it is as effective to-day as it was  
when he preached the Word of God to the multitudes of  
27 Judea and healed them of their diseases and their sins.  
It speaks for the successful labors of one divinely guided  
woman, who has brought to the world the spiritual under-  
30 standing of the Scriptures, and whose ministry has revealed  
the one true Science and changed the whole aspect of  
medicine and theology.

## Communion Service and Dedication 29

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, June 16, 1906. Reprinted from 1  
*Boston Herald*]

### COMMUNION SERVICE AND DEDICATION 3

Five thousand people kneeling in silent communion; a stillness profound; and then, rising in unison from the vast congregation, the words of the Lord's Prayer! Such 6 was the closing incident of the dedicatory services of the extension of The Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, at the corner of Falmouth and Norway 9 Streets, yesterday morning. And such was the scene repeated six times during the day.

It was a sight which no one who saw it will ever be able 12 to forget. Many more gorgeous church pageantries have been seen in this country and in an older civilization; there have been church ceremonies that appealed more 15 to the eye, but the impressiveness of this lay in its very simplicity; its grandeur sprang from the complete unanimity of thought and of purpose. There was some- 18 thing emanating from the thousands who worshipped under the dome of the great edifice whose formal opening they had gathered to observe, that appealed to and 21 fired the imagination. A comparatively new religion launching upon a new era, assuming an altogether different status before the world! 24

Even the sun smiled kindly upon the dedication of the extension of The Mother Church. With a cooling breeze to temper the heat, the thousands who began to congregate 27 about the church as early as half past five in the morning were able to wait patiently for the opening of the doors without suffering the inconveniences of an oppressive day. 30 From that time, until the close of the evening service,



## 30 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 Falmouth and Norway Streets held large crowds of people,  
either coming from a service or awaiting admission to  
3 one. As all the services were precisely the same in every  
respect, nobody attended more than one, so that there  
were well over thirty thousand people who witnessed  
6 the opening. Not only did these include Scientists from  
all over the world, and nearly all the local Scientists,  
but many hundreds of other faiths, drawn to the church  
9 from curiosity, and from sympathy, too.

It spoke much for the devotion of the members to their  
faith, the character of the attendance. In those huge  
12 congregations were business men come from far distant  
points at personal sacrifices of no mean order; profes-  
sional men, devoted women members, visitors from  
15 Australia, from India, from England, from Germany,  
from Switzerland, from South Africa, from Hawaii, from  
the coast States.

18 They gave generously of their means in gratitude for the  
epoch-making event. The six collections were large, and  
when the plates were returned after having been through  
21 the congregations, they were heaped high with bills, with  
silver, and with gold. Some of these contributions were  
one-hundred-dollar bills. Without ostentation and quite  
24 voluntarily the Scientists gave a sum surpassing some of  
the record collections secured by evangelists for the work  
of Christianity.

27 Though the church was filled for the service at half  
past seven, and hundreds had to be turned away, by far  
the largest crowd of the day applied for admission at the  
30 ten o'clock service, and it was representative of the entire  
body of the Christian Science church.

Before half past seven the chimes of the new church

## Communion Service and Dedication 31

began to play, first the "Communion Hymn," succeeded 1  
by the following hymns throughout the day: "The  
morning light is breaking;" "Shepherd, show me how 3  
to go;" "Just as I am, without one plea;" "I need  
Thee every hour;" "Blest Christmas morn;" "Abide  
with me;" "Day by day the manna fell;" "Oh, the 6  
clanging bells of time;" "Still, still with Thee;" "O'er  
waiting harpstrings of the mind;" Doxology.

Promptly at half past six the numerous doors of the 9  
church were thrown open and the public had its first  
glimpse of the great structure, the cost of which approxi-  
mates two millions of dollars, contributed from over the 12  
entire world. The first impression was of vastness, then  
of light and cheerfulness, and when the vanguard of the  
thousands had been seated, expressions of surprise and of 15  
admiration were heard on every hand for the beauty and  
the grace of the architecture. The new home for worship  
that was opened by the Scientists in Boston yesterday 18  
can take a place in the front rank of the world's houses  
of worship, and it is no wonder that the first sight which  
the visitors caught of its interior should have impressed 21  
them as one of the events of their lives.

First Reader William D. McCrackan, accompanied by  
the Second Reader, Mrs. Laura Carey Conant, and the 24  
soloist for the services, Mrs. Hunt, was on the Readers'  
platform. Stepping to the front of the platform, when  
the congregation had taken their seats, the First Reader 27  
announced simply that they would sing Hymn 161,  
written by Mrs. Eddy, as the opening of the dedicatory  
service. And what singing it was! As though trained 30  
carefully under one leader, the great body of Scientists  
joined in the song of praise.

## 32 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 Spontaneous unanimity and repetition in unison were  
two of the most striking features of the services. When,  
3 after five minutes of silent communion at the end of the  
service, the congregation began to repeat the Lord's  
Prayer, they began all together, and their voices rose as  
6 one in a heartfelt appeal to the creator.

So good are the acoustic properties of the new structure  
that Mr. McCrackan and Mrs. Conant could be heard  
9 perfectly in every part of it, and they did not have to lift  
their voices above the usual platform tone.

Following the organ voluntary — *Fantasie in E minor*,  
12 *Merkel* — the order of service was as follows: —

Hymn 161, from the Hymnal. Words by the Rev.  
Mary Baker Eddy.<sup>1</sup>

15 Reading from the Scriptures: Deuteronomy 26 : 1, 2,  
5-10 (first sentence).

Silent prayer, followed by the audible repetition of the  
18 Lord's Prayer with its spiritual interpretation as given in  
the Christian Science textbook.

Hymn 166, from the Hymnal.<sup>2</sup>

21 Reading of notices.

Reading of Tenets of The Mother Church.  
Collection.

24 Solo, "Communion Hymn," words by the Rev. Mary  
Baker Eddy, music by William Lyman Johnson.

Reading of annual Message from the Pastor Emeritus,  
27 the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy.

Reading the specially prepared Lesson-Sermon.

After the reading of the Lesson-Sermon, silent com-  
30 munion, which concluded with the audible repetition of  
the Lord's Prayer.

<sup>1</sup> Hymn 306, <sup>2</sup> Hymn 108, in Revised Hymnal

## Communion Service and Dedication 33

Singing the Communion Doxology. 1

Reading of a despatch from the members of the church  
to Mrs. Eddy. 3

Reading of "the scientific statement of being" (Science and Health, p. 468), and the correlative Scripture,  
1 John 3 : 1-3. 6

The benediction.

The subject of the special Lesson-Sermon was "Adam, Where Art Thou?" the Golden Text: "Search me, O 9  
God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." (Psalms 139 : 23, 12  
24.) The responsive reading was from Psalms 15 : 1-5; 24 : 1-6, 9, 10.

1 Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall 15  
dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart. 18

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbor, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbor. 21

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoreth them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not. 24

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved. 27

1 The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established 30  
it upon the floods.

## 34 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?

3 4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

6 5 He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that  
9 seek thy face, O Jacob.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

12 10 Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory.

The Lesson-Sermon consisted of the following citations  
15 from the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" by the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, and was read by Mr. McCrackan and Mrs. Conant: —

18

### I

#### The Bible

#### Science and Health <sup>1</sup>

Genesis 3 : 9-11

224 : 22

21 Proverbs 8 : 1, 4, 7

559 : 8-10, 19

Mark 2 : 15-17

181 : 21-25

307 : 31-8

24

### II

Psalms 51 : 1-3, 6, 10, 12,  
13, 17

308 : 8, 16-28 *This;  
Jacob*

27

323 : 19-24, 28-32

*When; The effects*

<sup>1</sup> The Science and Health references in this lesson are according to the 1913 edition.

# Communion Service and Dedication 35

III		1
The Bible	Science and Health	
Hebrews 11 : 1, 3, 6	297 : 20 <i>Faith</i>	3
Proverbs 3 : 5, 6	241 : 23-27	
Job 28 : 20, 23, 28	275 : 25	
1 Corinthians 14 : 20	505 : 21-28 <i>Under-</i>	6
	<i>standing</i>	
	536 : 8	

IV		9
Psalms 86 : 15, 16	345 : 31	
Matthew 9 : 2-8	337 : 10	
	525 : 4	12
	494 : 30-2 <i>Our Master</i>	
	476 : 32-4	
	171 : 4	15

V		
Mark 12 : 30, 31	9 : 17-21 <i>Dost thou</i>	
John 21 : 1 (first clause), 14-17	53 : 8-11	18
1 John 4 : 21	54 : 29-1	
	560 : 11-19, 22 <i>The</i>	
	<i>great; Abuse</i>	21
	565 : 18-22	

VI		
John 21 : 4-6, 9, 12, 13	34 : 29-29	24
Revelation 3 : 20		
Revelation 7 : 13, 14, 16, 17		

During the progress of each service, First Reader 27  
William D. McCrackan read to the congregation the

## 36 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 dedicatory Message from their teacher and Leader, Mrs.  
Mary Baker Eddy.

3 The telegram from the church to Mrs. Eddy was read  
by Mr. Edward A. Kimball of Chicago, and the five  
thousand present rose as one to indicate their approval  
6 of it.

REV. MARY BAKER EDDY, *Pastor Emeritus*

*Beloved Teacher and Leader:* — The members of your  
9 church have assembled at this sacred time to commune  
with our infinite heavenly Father and again to consecrate  
all that we are or hope to be to a holy Christian service  
12 that shall be acceptable unto God.

Most of us are here because we have been delivered from  
beds of sickness or withheld from open graves or reclaimed  
15 from vice or redeemed from obdurate sin. We have ex-  
changed the tears of sorrow for the joy of repentance and  
the peace of a more righteous living, and now with blessed  
18 accord we are come, in humility, to pour out our gratitude  
to God and to bear witness to the abundance of salvation  
through His divine Christ.

21 At this altar, dedicated to the only true God, we who  
have been delivered from the depths increase the measure  
of our devotion to the daily life and purpose which are in  
24 the image and likeness of God.

By these stately walls; by this sheltering dome; by  
all the beauty of color and design, the Christian Scientists  
27 of the world, in tender affection for the cause of human  
weal, have fulfilled a high resolve and set up this taber-  
nacle, which is to stand as an enduring monument, a sign  
30 of your understanding and proof that our Supreme  
God, through His power and law, is the natural healer

## Communion Service and Dedication 37

of all our diseases and hath ordained the way of salvation of all men from all evil. No vainglorious boast, no pride of circumstances has place within the sacred confines of this sanctuary. Naught else than the grandeur of humility and the incense of gratitude and compassionate love can acceptably ascend heavenward from this house of God.

It is from the depths of tenderest gratitude, respect, and affection that we declare again our high appreciation of all that you have done and continue to do for the everlasting advantage of this race. Through you has been revealed the verity and rule of the Christianity of Christ which has ever healed the sick. By your fidelity and the constancy of your obedience during forty years you have demonstrated this Science before the gaze of universal humanity. By reason of your spiritual achievement the Cause of Christian Science has been organized and maintained, its followers have been prospered, and the philosophy of the ages transformed. Recognizing the grand truth that God is the supreme cause of all the activities of legitimate existence, we also recognize that He has made known through your spiritual perception the substance of Christian Science, and that this church owes itself and its prosperity to the unbroken activity of your labors, which have been and will still be the pretext for our confident and favorable expectation.

We have read your annual Message to this church. We are deeply touched by its sweet entreaty, its ineffable loving-kindness, its wise counsel and admonition.

With sacred resolution do we pray that we may give heed and ponder and obey. We would be glad if our prayers, our rejoicing, and our love could recompense your



## 38 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 long sacrifice and bestow upon you the balm of heavenly  
joy, but knowing that every perfect gift cometh from  
3 above, and that in God is all consolation and comfort,  
we rest in this satisfying assurance, while we thank you  
and renew the story of our love for you and for all that  
6 you are and all that you have done for us.

WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, *Clerk*

By means of a carefully trained corps of ushers, num-  
9 bering two hundred, there was no confusion in finding  
seats, and when all seating space had been filled no more  
were admitted until the next service. The church was  
12 filled for each service in about twenty minutes, and was  
emptied in twelve, in spite of the fact that many of  
the visitors showed a tendency to tarry to examine the  
15 church.

It was "children's day" at noon, for the service at half  
past twelve was specially reserved for them. They filled  
18 all the seats in the body of the church, and when it came  
to the singing, the little ones were not a whit behind their  
elders, their shrill trebles rising with the roll of the organ  
21 in almost perfect time. In every respect their service was  
the same as all the others.

There was no more impressive feature of the dedication  
24 than the silent communion. Devout Scientists said after  
the service that they would ever carry with them the  
memory of it.

27 THE ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 12, 1906

The annual meeting of The First Church of Christ,  
Scientist, in Boston, was held in the extension of The  
30 Mother Church, Tuesday, June 12, at ten o'clock in the

forenoon, and in order to accommodate those who could 1  
not gain admittance at that hour a second session was held  
at two o'clock in the afternoon. The meeting was opened 3  
by the President, Rev. William P. McKenzie, who read  
from the Bible and Science and Health as follows: —

The Bible	Science and Health	6
Isaiah 54 : 1-5, 10-15,	571 : 22	
17	574 : 3-16, 27 <i>The Revela-</i>	
Revelation 19 : 1, 6-9	<i>tor; The very</i>	9
	577 : 4	

Then followed a short silent prayer and the audible  
repetition of the Lord's Prayer, in which all joined. The 12  
following list of officers for the ensuing year was read by  
the Clerk: —

President, Willis F. Gross, C.S.B.; Treasurer, Stephen 15  
A. Chase, C.S.D.; Clerk, William B. Johnson, C.S.D.

In introducing the new President, Mr. McKenzie said: —

When I introduce the incoming President, my modest 18  
task will be ended. You will allow me, however, the  
privilege of saying a few words of reminder and prophecy.  
My thoughts revert to a former occasion, when it was my 21  
pleasant duty to preside at an annual meeting when our  
Pastor Emeritus, Mrs. Eddy, was present. We remember  
her graciousness and dignity. We recall the harmonious 24  
tones of her gentle voice. Our hearts were thrilled by her  
compassion, and the memory lives with us. But even more  
distinctly may we realize her presence with us to-day. 27  
Why? Because our own growth in love and unity enables  
us to comprehend better the strength and beauty of her  
character.

## 40 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 Moreover, this completed extension of The Mother  
Church is an evidence to us of her hospitable love. She  
3 has desired for years to have her church able to give  
more adequate reception to those who hunger and thirst  
after practical righteousness; and we are sure that now  
6 the branch churches of The Mother Church will also en-  
large their hospitality, so that these seekers everywhere  
may be satisfied. This will imply the subsidence of criti-  
9 cism among workers. It may even imply that some who  
have been peacebreakers shall willingly enter into the  
blessedness of peacemakers. Nothing will be lost, how-  
12 ever, by those who relinquish their cherished resentments,  
forsake animosity, and abandon their strongholds of  
rivalry. Through rivalries among leaders Christendom  
15 became divided into warring sects; but the demand  
of this age is for peacemaking, so that Christianity  
may more widely reassert its pristine power to bring  
18 health and a cure to pain-racked and sorrow-worn hu-  
manity. "The wisdom that is from above is first  
pure, then peaceable, . . . And the fruit of righteous-  
21 ness is sown in peace of them that make peace."  
"Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called  
the children of God."

24 Our Leader, Mrs. Eddy, has presented to the world the  
ideal of Christianity, because she is an exact metaphysician.  
She has illustrated what the poet perceived when he  
27 said, "All's love, but all's law." She has obeyed the divine  
Principle, Love, without regrets and without resistance.  
Human sense often rebels against law, hence the proverb:  
30 *Dura lex, sed lex* (Hard is the law, nevertheless it is  
the law). But by her own blameless and happy life,  
as well as by her teachings, our Leader has induced a

multitude — how great no man can number — to be- 1  
come gladly obedient to law, so that they think rightly  
or righteously. 3

No one can change the law of Christian metaphysics,  
the law of right thinking, nor in any wise alter its  
effects. It is a forever fact that the meek and lowly in 6  
heart are blessed and comforted by divine Love. If the  
proud are lonely and un comforted, it is because they  
have thoughts adverse to the law of love. Pride, arro- 9  
gance, and self-will are unmerciful, and so receive judg-  
ment without mercy; but the law of metaphysics says,  
“Blessed are the merciful,” and will allow no one to 12  
escape that blessedness, howsoever far he may stray,  
whatsoever lawlessness of hatred he may practise and  
suffer from. 15

So we see that Christian Science makes no compromise  
with evil, sin, wrong, or imperfection, but maintains the  
perfect standard of truth and righteousness and joy. It 18  
teaches us to rise from sentimental affection which ad-  
mires friends and hates enemies, into brotherly love which  
is just and kind to all and unable to cherish any enmity. 21  
It brings into present and hourly application what Paul  
termed “the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus,” and  
shows man that his real estate is one of blessedness. Why 24  
should any one postpone his legitimate joy, and disregard  
his lawful inheritance, which is “incorruptible and unde-  
filed”? Our Leader and teacher not only discovered 27  
Christian Science, but through long years of consecration  
has obeyed its every demand, for our sakes as well as  
for her own; and we begin to understand how illim- 30  
itable is the Love which supports such selfless devotion,  
we begin to comprehend the “beauty of holiness,” and

## 42 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 to be truly grateful to her who has depicted its form  
and comeliness. We have found it true that “she  
3 openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is  
the law of kindness.”

It is my pleasure to introduce to you a faithful follower  
6 of this Leader as the President for the coming year, Willis  
F. Gross, C.S.B., one who has for many years “witnessed  
a good confession” in the practice of Christian Science.  
9 You are no doubt already acquainted with him as one of  
the helpful contributors to our periodicals, so that any  
further words of mine are unnecessary.

12 Mr. Gross, on assuming office, said: —

*Beloved Friends:* — Most unexpectedly to me came the  
call to serve you in this capacity, and I desire to improve  
15 this opportunity to express my thanks for the honor conferred  
upon me. With a heart filled with gratitude for the  
countless blessings which have come into my life through  
18 Christian Science, I shall endeavor to perform this service  
to the best of my ability.

It affords me great pleasure to welcome you to our first  
21 annual meeting held in the extension of The Mother  
Church. I shall not attempt to speak of the deep significance  
of this momentous occasion. I realize that only as  
24 infinite good unfolds in each individual consciousness can  
we begin to comprehend, even in small degree, how great  
is the work that has been inaugurated by our beloved  
27 Leader, how faithful is her allegiance to God, how untiring  
are her efforts, and how successful she is in the performance  
of her daily tasks.

30 “With a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm”  
were the children of Israel delivered from the bondage of

the Egyptians, but this deliverance did not put them in 1  
possession of the promised land. An unknown wilder- 2  
ness was before them, and that wilderness must be con- 3  
quered. The law was given that they might know what 4  
was required of them, that they might have a definite rule 5  
of action whereby to order aright the affairs of daily life. 6  
Obedience to the demands of the law revealed the God 7  
of their fathers, and they learned to know Him. During 8  
their sojourn in the wilderness they suffered defeats and 9  
met with disappointments, but they learned from experi- 10  
ence and finally became willingly obedient to the voice of 11  
their leader. The crossing of the Jordan brought them 12  
into the promised land, and this experience was almost 13  
as marvellous as had been the passage of the Red Sea 14  
forty years before. In obedience to the command of 15  
Joshua, twelve stones taken from the midst of the river 16  
were set up on the other side for a memorial. In future 17  
generations when it was asked, "What mean ye by these 18  
stones?" it was told them: Israel came over this Jordan 19  
on dry ground. 20

Forty years ago the Science of Christian healing was 21  
revealed to our beloved Leader, the Rev. Mary Baker 22  
Eddy. A few years later she gave us our textbook, 23  
"Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures." Obedi- 24  
ence to the teachings of this book has brought us to this 25  
hour. We have learned from experience, and to-day we 26  
rejoice that we have found in Christian Science that 27  
which heals and saves. 28

The world looks with wonder upon this grand achieve- 29  
ment, — the completion and dedication of our magnificent 30  
temple, — and many are asking, "What mean ye by these 31  
stones?" The answer is, The way out of the wilderness 32

## 44 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 of human beliefs has been revealed. Through the understanding of God as an ever-present help, the sick are being  
3 healed, the shackles of sin are being broken, heavy burdens are being laid down, tears are being wiped away, and Israel is going up to possess the promised land of eternal,  
6 harmonious existence.

Friends, our progress may be fast or it may be slow, but one thing is certain, it will be sure, if we are obedient to the loving counsel of our ever faithful Leader. The Christ is here, has come to individual consciousness; and the faithful disciple rejoices in prophecy fulfilled, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world."

### *Telegram to Mrs. Eddy*

15 Judge Septimus J. Hanna then advanced to the front of the platform, read the following despatch, and moved that it be forwarded at once to our Leader,  
18 Mrs. Eddy. The motion was carried unanimously by a rising vote.

The despatch was as follows: —

21 TO THE REV. MARY BAKER EDDY,  
Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

*Beloved Teacher and Leader:* — The members of The  
24 Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., in annual meeting assembled, hereby convey to you their sincere greetings and their deep  
27 love.

They desire to express their continued loyalty to your teachings, their unshaken confidence in the unerring wisdom of your leadership, and their confident assurance

that strict and intelligent recognition of and obedience to 1  
the comprehensive means by you provided for the further-  
ance of our Cause, will result in its perpetuity as well 3  
as in the ultimate regeneration of its adherents and of  
mankind.

We are witnessing with joy and gratitude the significant 6  
events associated with this, one of the greatest and most  
important gatherings of Christian Scientists in the annals  
of our history. Yet the upwards of thirty thousand who 9  
are physically present at the dedication represent only a  
small part of the entire body who are of us and with us  
in the animus and spirit of our movement. 12

The great temple is finished! That which you have long  
prophetically seen has been accomplished. The magnifi-  
cent edifice stands a fitting monument of your obedience 15  
and fidelity to the divine Principle revealed to you in that  
momentous hour when purblind mortal sense declared you  
to be *in extremis*. You followed unswervingly the guid- 18  
ance of Him who went before you by day in a pillar of  
cloud to lead you in the way, and by night in a pillar  
of fire to give you light, and the results of such following 21  
have been marvellous beyond human ken. As clearly  
as in retrospect we see the earlier leading, we now discern  
the fulfilment of the later prophecy, that "He took not 24  
away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by  
night," for each advancing step has logically followed  
the preceding one. 27

The great temple is finished! This massive pile of New  
Hampshire granite and Bedford stone, rising to a height  
of two hundred and twenty-four feet, one foot loftier than 30  
the Bunker Hill monument, stands a material type of  
Truth's permanence. In solid foundation, in symmetrical



## 46 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 arches, in generous hallways, in commodious foyer and  
broad stairways, in exquisite and expansive auditorium,  
3 and in towering, overshadowing dome, the great structure  
stands, silently but eloquently beckoning us on towards  
a higher and more spiritual plane of living, for we know  
6 that without this spiritual significance it were but a passing  
dream.

In the best sense it stands in prophetic verity of the  
9 primary declaration of this church in its original organization;  
namely, "To organize a church designed to commemorate the word  
and works of our Master, which should  
12 reinstate primitive Christianity and its lost element of healing."  
(Church Manual, p. 17.) To rise to the demands of this early  
pronouncement is the work of true  
15 Christian Scientists.

To preach the gospel and heal the sick on the Christ-  
basis is the essential requirement of a reinstated Chris-  
18 tianity. Only as we pledge ourselves anew to this demand,  
and then fulfil the pledge in righteous living, are we faithful,  
obedient, deserving disciples.

21 On this solemn occasion, and in the presence of this  
assembled host, we do hereby pledge ourselves to a deeper  
consecration, a more sincere and Christly love of God and  
24 our brother, and a more implicit obedience to the sacred  
teachings of the Bible and our textbook, as well as to the  
all-inclusive instructions and admonitions of our Church  
27 Manual in its spiritual import, that we may indeed reach  
"unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem,  
and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general  
30 assembly and church of the firstborn."

WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, *Clerk*

BOSTON, MASS., June 12, 1906

*Report of the Clerk*

1

*Beloved Brethren of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass.:* — It seems meet at this time, when 3 thousands of Christian Scientists have gathered here from all parts of the world, many of whom have not had the means of knowing the steps by which this church has 6 reached its present growth, to present in this report a few of the stages of its progress, as gleaned from the pages of its history. 9

After a work has been established, has grown to great magnitude, and people the world over have been touched by its influence for good, it is with joy that those who have 12 labored unceasingly for the work look back to the picturesque, interesting, and epoch-marking stages of its growth, and recall memories of trials, progress, and victories that 15 are precious each and all. To-day we look back over the years that have passed since the inception of this great Cause, and we cannot help being touched by each land- 18 mark of progress that showed a forward effort into the well-earned joy that is with us now. For a Cause that has rooted itself in so many distant lands, and inspired so 21 many of different races and tongues into the demonstration of the knowledge of God, the years that have passed since Mrs. Eddy founded her first church seem but a short 24 time. And this little church, God's word in the wilderness of dogma and creed, opened an era of Christian worship founded on the commands of Jesus: "Go ye 27 into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. . . . And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they 30 shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up ser-

## 48 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 pents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not  
hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they  
3 shall recover.”

Not until nineteen centuries had passed was there one  
ready to receive the inspiration, to restore to human con-  
6 sciousness the stone that had been rejected, and which  
Mrs. Eddy made “the head of the corner” of The Church  
of Christ, Scientist.

9 With the reading of her textbook, “Science and  
Health with Key to the Scriptures,” Mrs. Eddy insisted  
that her students make, every day, a prayerful study of  
12 the Bible, and obtain the spiritual understanding of its  
promises. Upon this she founded the future growth of  
her church, and twenty-six years later the following  
15 splendid appreciation of her efforts appeared in the  
*Methodist Review* from the pen of the late Frederick  
Lawrence Knowles: —

18 “Mrs. Eddy . . . in her insistence upon the constant  
daily reading of the Bible and her own writings, . . .  
has given to her disciples a means of spiritual development  
21 which . . . will certainly build such truth as they do gain  
into the marrow of their characters. The scorn of the  
gross and sensual, and the subordination of merely material  
24 to spiritual values, together with the discouragement of  
care and worry, are all forces that make for righteousness.  
And they are burned indelibly upon the mind of the  
27 neophyte every day through its reading. The intellects  
of these people are not drugged by scandal, drowned in  
frivolity, or paralyzed by sentimental fiction. . . . They  
30 feed the higher nature through the mind, and I am bound  
as an observer of them to say, in all fairness, that the  
result is already manifest in their faces, their conversation,

and their bearing, both in public and private. What 1  
wonder that when these smiling people say, 'Come thou  
with us, and we will do thee good,' the hitherto half- 3  
persuaded one is wholly drawn over, as by an irresistible  
attraction. The religious body which can direct, and con-  
trol, in no arbitrary sense, but through sane counsel, the 6  
reading of its membership, stands a great chance of sweep-  
ing the world within a generation."

The charter of this little church was obtained August 9  
23, 1879, and in the same month the members extended a  
unanimous invitation to Mrs. Eddy to become its pastor.  
At a meeting of those who were interested in forming the 12  
church, Mrs. Eddy was appointed on the committee to  
formulate the rules and by-laws, also the tenets and church  
covenant. The first business meeting of the church was 15  
held August 16, 1879, in Charlestown, Mass., for the pur-  
pose of electing officers. August 22 the Clerk, by instruc-  
tions received at the previous meeting, sent an invitation 18  
to Mrs. Eddy to become pastor of the church. August 27  
the church held a meeting, with Mrs. Eddy in the chair.  
An interesting record of this meeting reads: "The minutes 21  
of the previous meeting were read and approved. Then  
Mrs. Eddy proceeded to instruct those present as to their  
duties in the Church of Christ, giving some useful hints as 24  
to the mode of conducting the church."

At a meeting held October 19, 1879, it was unanimously  
voted that "Dr. and Mrs. Eddy merited the thanks of the 27  
society for their devoted labors in the cause of Truth,"  
and at the annual meeting, December 1 of the same year,  
it was voted to instruct the Clerk to call Mrs. Eddy 30  
to the pastorate of the church, and at this meeting Mrs.  
Eddy accepted the call. The first meeting of this little

## 50 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 church for deliberation before a Communion Sabbath  
was held at the home of the pastor, Mrs. Eddy, Jan-  
3 uary 2, 1880.

Most of those present had left their former church  
homes, in which they had labored faithfully and ardently,  
6 and had united themselves into a little band of prayerful  
workers. As the Pilgrims felt the strangeness of their  
new home, the vast gloom of the mysterious forests, and  
9 knew not the trials before them, so this little band of  
pioneers, guided by their dauntless Leader and teacher,  
starting out on their labors against the currents of dogma,  
12 creed, sickness, and sin, must have felt a peculiar sense of  
isolation, for their records state, "The tone of this meeting  
for deliberation before Communion Sabbath was rather  
15 sorrowful;" but as they turned steadfastly from the mortal  
side, and looked towards the spiritual, as the records  
further relate, "yet there was a feeling of trust in the  
18 great Father, of Love prevailing over the apparently discouraging  
outlook of the Church of Christ." The Communion Sunday, however,  
brought fresh courage to the  
21 earnest band, and the records contain these simple but  
suggestive words, — "Sunday, January 4, 1880. The  
church celebrated her Communion Sabbath as a church,  
24 and it was a very inspiring season to us all, and two new  
members were added to the church." This was indeed  
the little church in the wilderness, and few knew of its  
27 teachings, but those few saw the grandeur of its work  
and were willing to labor for the Cause.

The record of May 23, 1880, more than twenty-six years  
30 ago, states: "Our pastor, Mrs. Eddy, preached her farewell  
sermon to the church. The business committee met  
after the services to call a general meeting of the church

to devise means to pay our pastor, so as to keep her with 1  
us, as there is no one in the world who could take her place  
in teaching us the Science of Life." May 26 of the same 3  
year the following resolutions were passed: "That the  
members of the Church of Christ, and all others now in-  
terested in said church, do most sincerely regret that our 6  
pastor, Mrs. Eddy, feels it her duty to tender her resig-  
nation, and while we feel that she has not met with the  
support that she should have reason to expect, we venture 9  
to hope she will remain with us. That it would be a  
serious blow to her Cause to have the public services  
discontinued at a time when there is such an interest 12  
manifested on the part of the people, and we know of no  
one who is so able as she to lead us to the higher under-  
standing of Christianity, whereby to heal the sick and 15  
reform the sinner. It was moved to instruct the Clerk to  
have our pastor remain with us for a few Sundays if not  
permanently." 18

At a meeting of the church, December 15, 1880, an invi-  
tation was extended to Mrs. Eddy to accept the pastorate  
for the ensuing year; but, as the records state, "she gave 21  
no definite answer, believing that it was for the interest  
of the Cause, and her duty, to go into new fields to  
teach and preach." 24

An interesting record relative to this very early work of  
the church, and its appreciation of Mrs. Eddy's tireless  
labors, is that of July 20, 1881, which reads, "That we, 27  
the members of The Church of Christ, Scientist, tender to  
our beloved pastor, Mrs. Eddy, the heartfelt thanks and  
gratitude shared by all who have attended the services, in 30  
appreciation of her earnest endeavors, her arduous labors,  
and successful instructions to heal the sick, and reform

## 54 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 Hawthorne Rooms were inadequate for the occasion,  
hundreds going away who could not obtain entrance;  
3 those present enduring the inconvenience that comes  
from crowding, for the sake of the eternal truth she  
taught them." The *Boston Traveler* contained the fol-  
6 lowing item: "The Church of Christ, Scientist, had their  
meeting Easter Sunday at Hawthorne Rooms, which  
were crowded one hour before the service commenced,  
9 and half an hour before the arrival of the pastor, the  
Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, the tide of men and women  
was turned from the door with the information, 'No  
12 more standing-room.'"

On February 8, 1885, communion was held at Odd  
Fellows Hall, and there were present about eight hundred  
15 people. At this time the Hawthorne Rooms, which had  
been regarded as the church home, were outgrown. Dur-  
ing the summer vacation, different places were considered,  
18 but no place suitable could be found that was available,  
and the Sunday services were postponed. There was an  
expectation that some place would be obtained, but the  
21 desire for services was so great that the Hawthorne Rooms  
were again secured. A record of this period reads, "It  
should be here stated that from the first of September to  
24 our opening, crowds had besieged the doors at the Haw-  
thorne Rooms, Sunday after Sunday." On October 18,  
1885, the rooms were opened and a large congregation  
27 was present. It was then concluded to engage Chickering  
Hall on Tremont Street. In the previous consideration  
of places for meeting it had been decided that this hall  
30 was too large, as it seated four hundred and sixty-four.  
The first Sunday service held in Chickering Hall was on  
October 25, 1885. Mrs. Eddy preached at this service

and the hall was crowded. This date is memorable as 1  
the one upon which the Sunday School was formed.

Meanwhile it was felt that the church needed a place of 3  
its own, and efforts were made to obtain by purchase some  
building, or church, in a suitable location. Several places  
were considered, but were not satisfactory; yet the 6  
thought of obtaining a church edifice, although given up  
for a time, was not forgotten. In the mean time, not  
only was the attendance rapidly growing in this church in 9  
Chickering Hall, but the Cause itself was spreading over  
the land. September 1, 1892, Mrs. Eddy gave the plot of  
ground on which The Mother Church now stands. On 12  
the twenty-third day of September, 1892, twelve of the  
members of the church met, and, upon Mrs. Eddy's  
counsel, reorganized the church, and named it The First 15  
Church of Christ, Scientist. This effort of Mrs. Eddy  
was an inspiration to Christian Scientists, and plans were  
made for a church home. 18

In the mean time Sunday services were held in Chickering 19  
Hall, and continued there until March, 1894, and  
during the last year the hall was crowded to overflowing. 21  
In March, however, the church was obliged to seek other  
quarters, as Chickering Hall was to be remodelled. At this  
time the church removed to Copley Hall on Clarendon 24  
Street, which had a seating capacity of six hundred and  
twenty-five, and in that place Sunday services were held  
until The Mother Church edifice was ready for occupancy, 27  
December 30, 1894. During the months that the con-  
gregation worshipped in Copley Hall there was a steady  
increase in attendance. 30

Twelve years ago the twenty-first of last month, the  
corner-stone of The Mother Church edifice was laid, and



## 56 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 at that time it was thought the seating capacity would be  
adequate for years to come. Attendance at the Sunday  
3 service gradually increased, until every seat was filled and  
many stood in the aisles, and in consequence two services  
were held, morning and afternoon, the latter a repetition  
6 of the morning service. The date of the inauguration of  
two Sunday services was April 26, 1896. It was soon  
evident that even this provision was inadequate to meet  
9 the need, and it was found necessary to organize branch  
churches in such suburbs of Boston as would relieve  
the overcrowded condition of The Mother Church; there-  
12 fore three branch churches were organized, one in each of  
the following named places: Cambridge, Chelsea, and  
Roxbury.

15 For a while it seemed that there would be ample room  
for growth of attendance in The Mother Church, but not-  
withstanding the relief that the organization of branch  
18 churches had given, the number of attendants increased  
faster than ever. From the time that the three foregoing  
named churches were established, the membership and the  
21 attendance at them and at The Mother Church steadily  
grew, and more branch churches were established in other  
suburbs, members of which had formerly been attendants  
24 at The Mother Church. In the spring of 1905 the over-  
crowded condition of the morning service showed that  
still further provision must be made, as many were obliged  
27 to leave the church for the reason that there was not even  
standing-room. Therefore, beginning October 1, 1905,  
three services were held each Sunday, the second and  
30 third being repetitions of the first service.

This continued growth, this continued overcrowding,  
proved the need of a larger edifice. Our communion ser-

vices and annual meetings were overcrowded in The 1  
Mother Church, they were overcrowded in Tremont  
Temple, in Symphony Hall, and in the Mechanics Build- 3  
ing, and the need was felt of an auditorium that would  
be of great seating capacity, and one that would have the  
sacred atmosphere of a church home. 6

In Mrs. Eddy's Message to the church in 1902 she sug-  
gested the need of a larger church edifice, and at the  
annual meeting of the same year the church voted to 9  
raise any part of two millions of dollars for the purpose of  
building a suitable edifice. The labor of clearing the land  
was begun in October, 1903, and the corner-stone was 12  
laid July 16, 1904.

The first annual meeting of the church was held in  
Chickering Hall, October 3, 1893, and the membership 15  
at that date was 1,545. The membership of this  
church to-day is 40,011. The number of candidates  
admitted June 5 of this year is the largest in the his- 18  
tory of the church and numbers 4,889, which is 2,194  
more than the hitherto largest admission, that of June,  
1903. The total number admitted during the last 21  
year is 6,181. The total number of branch churches  
advertised in *The Christian Science Journal* of this  
June is 682, 614 of which show a membership of 24  
41,944. The number of societies advertised in the  
*Journal* is 267.

Shortly before the dedication of The Mother Church in 27  
1895, the *Boston Evening Transcript* said: "Wonders will  
never cease. Here is a church whose Treasurer has sent  
out word that no sums except those already subscribed 30  
can be received. The Christian Scientists have a faith  
of the mustard-seed variety. What a pity some of our

## 58 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 practical Christian folk have not a faith approximate to  
that of these impractical Christian Scientists.”

3 The fact that a notice was published in the *Christian  
Science Sentinel* of last Saturday that no more funds  
are needed to complete the extension of The Mother  
6 Church, proves the truth of the axiom, “History re-  
peats itself.” These are the evidences of the magnifi-  
cent growth of this Cause, and are sufficient refutation  
9 of the statements that have been made that “Christian  
Science is dying out.”

The majesty and the dignity of this church edifice not  
12 only shows the growth of this Cause, but proclaims the  
trust, the willingness of those who have contributed to  
the erection of these mighty walls.

15 This magnificent structure, this fitting testimonial in  
stone, speaks more than words can picture of the love and  
gratitude of a great multitude that has been healed and  
18 purified through the labor and sacrifice of our revered  
Leader and teacher, Mary Baker Eddy, the one through  
whom God has revealed a demonstrable way of salvation.  
21 May her example inspire us to follow her in preaching,  
“The kingdom of heaven is at hand,” by healing the  
sick and reforming the sinful, and, as she has done, ver-  
24 ifying Jesus’ words, “Lo, I am with you always.”

### LETTERS AND EDITORIAL

MRS. MARY BAKER EDDY,  
27 Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

*My Dear Teacher:*—Of the many thousands who  
attended the dedicatory services at the Christian Science  
30 church last Sunday it is doubtful if there was one so deeply

impressed with the grandeur and magnitude of your work 1  
as was the writer, whom you will recall as a member of  
your *first* class in Lynn, Mass., nearly forty years ago. 3  
When you told us that the truth you expounded was  
the little leaven that should leaven the whole lump, we  
thought this might be true in some far distant day 6  
beyond our mortal vision. It was above conception  
that in less than forty years a new system of faith and  
worship, as well as of healing, should number its adher- 9  
ents by the hundreds of thousands and its tenets be  
accepted wholly or in part by nearly every religious and  
scientific body in the civilized world. 12

Seated in the gallery of that magnificent temple, which  
has been reared by you, gazing across that sea of heads,  
listening again to your words explaining the Scriptures, 15  
my mind was carried back to that first public meeting in  
the little hall on Market Street, Lynn, where you preached  
to a handful of people that would scarce fill a couple of 18  
pews in this grand amphitheatre; and as I heard the sonorous  
tones of the powerful organ and the mighty chorus of  
five thousand voices, I thought of the little melodeon on 21  
which my wife played, and of my own feeble attempts  
to lead the singing.

In years gone by I have been asked, "Did Mrs. Eddy 24  
really write *Science and Health*? Some say she did not."  
My answer has invariably been, "Send those who say  
she did not to me. I heard her talk it before it was 27  
ever written. I read it in manuscript before it was ever  
printed." Now my testimony is not needed. No human  
being in this generation has accomplished such a work or 30  
been so thoroughly endorsed or so completely vindicated.  
It is marvellous beyond all imagining to one who knew of

## 60 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 your early struggles. I have been solicited by many of  
your followers to say something about the early history  
3 of Christian Science. I have replied that if Mrs. Eddy  
thought it wise to instruct them on the subject she would  
doubtless do so.

6 Possibly you may remember the words of my uncle, the  
good old deacon of the First Congregational Church of  
Lynn, when told that I had studied with you. "My boy,  
9 you will be ruined for life; it is the work of the devil."  
He only expressed the thought of all the Christian (?)  
people at that time. What a change in the Christian  
12 world! "The stone which the builders rejected" has  
become the corner-stone of this wonderful temple of  
"wisdom, Truth, and Love." (Science and Health, p.  
15 495.) I have yet the little Bible which you gave me  
as a reward for the best paper on the spiritual sig-  
nificance of the first chapter of Genesis. It has this  
18 inscription on the fly-leaf in your handwriting, "With  
all thy getting get understanding."

Respectfully and faithfully yours,

21

S. P. BANCROFT

CAMBRIDGE, MASS., June 12, 1906

MRS. MARY BAKER EDDY,  
24 Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

*Dear Leader and Guide:* — Now that the great event,  
the dedication of our new church building, is over, may  
27 I ask a little of your time to tell you of the interesting  
part I had to perform in this wonderful consummation.  
On the twenty-fifth of last March I was asked by one  
30 of the Directors if I would care to do a little watching

at the church. I gladly answered in the affirmative, and 1  
have been in the building part of every night since that  
time. To watch the transformation has been very in- 3  
teresting indeed, and the lessons I have learned of the  
power of divine Mind to remove human obstructions  
have been very precious. At first I thought that, since 6  
it seemed impossible for the building to be completed  
before the end of summer, the communion would likely  
be postponed until that time. Then came the announce- 9  
ment that the services would be held in the new exten-  
sion on June 10. I saw at once that somebody had to  
wake up. I fought hard with the evidence of mortal 12  
sense for a time; but after a while, in the night, as  
I was climbing over stones and planks and plaster,  
I raised my eyes, and the conviction that the work 15  
would be accomplished came to me so clearly, I said  
aloud, "Why, there is no fear; this house will be ready  
for the service, June 10." I bowed my head before 18  
the might of divine Love, and never more did I have  
any doubt.

One feature about the work interested me. I noticed 21  
that as soon as the workmen began to admit that the work  
could be done, everything seemed to move as by magic;  
the human mind was giving its consent. This taught me 24  
that I should be willing to let God work. I have often  
stood under the great dome, in the dark stillness of the  
night, and thought, "What cannot God do?" (Science 27  
and Health, p. 135.)

As I discovered the many intricate problems which must  
necessarily present themselves in such an immense under- 30  
taking, I appreciated as never before the faithful, earnest  
work of our noble Board of Directors. With unflinching

## 62 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 faith and unfailing fidelity they have stood at the breast-  
works in the battle, and won the reward, "Well done,  
3 good and faithful servant; . . . enter thou into the joy  
of thy lord."

But what of this magnificent structure? Whence did it  
6 come? To me it is the result of the love that trembled  
in one human heart when it whispered: "Dear God, may  
I not take this precious truth and give it to my brothers  
9 and sisters?" How can we ever thank God enough for  
such an one, — ever thank you enough for your unselfed  
love. May the glory which crowns the completion of this  
12 structure shed its brightest beams on your pathway, and  
fill your heart with the joy of Love's victory.

Your sincere follower,

15 JAMES J. ROME  
BOSTON, MASS., June 30, 1906

REV. MARY BAKER EDDY,  
18 Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

*Beloved Leader and Teacher:* — We, the Directors of  
your church, send you loving greetings and congratulations  
21 upon the completion of the magnificent extension of The  
Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, and we again express  
our thankful appreciation of your wise counsel, timely  
24 instruction, and words of encouragement when they were  
so much needed.

We acknowledge with many thanks the valuable services  
27 rendered to this Board by the members of the business  
committee, who were ever ready to assist us in every way  
possible; also the services of other members of the church,  
30 who gave freely of their time and efforts when there was  
urgent need of both.

We do not forget that it was through you we were enabled to secure the services of Mr. Whitcomb as builder in the early days of the construction of the church, and of Mr. Beman in an advisory capacity in the later days; for this, and for their valuable services, we are grateful.

Lovingly and gratefully your students,

THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS,

By WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, *Secretary*

BOSTON, MASS., July 10, 1906

[Editorial in *Christian Science Sentinel*, June 23, 1906]

Our annual communion and the dedication of the extension of The Mother Church are over, and this happy and holy experience has become a part of our expanding consciousness of Truth, to abide with us and enable us better to work out the purposes of divine Love. It was scarcely possible to repress a feeling of exultation as friend met friend at every turn with words of rejoicing; and even the greetings and congratulations of those not of our faith seemed to say that all the world was in some degree sharing in our joy. But within our sacred edifice there came a deeper feeling, a feeling of awe and of reverence beyond words, — a new sense of the magnitude of Christian Science, this revelation of divinity which has come to the present age. Grandly does our temple symbolize this revelation, in its purity, stateliness, and vastness; but even more impressive than this was the presence of the thousands who had come, as the Master predicted, “from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south,” to tell by their presence that they had been healed by Christ, Truth, and had found the kingdom of God.



## 64 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 As one thought upon the significance of the occasion,  
the achievements of our beloved Leader and her relation  
3 to the experiences of the hour took on a larger and truer  
meaning. The glories of the realm of infinite Mind,  
revealed to us through her spiritual attainments and her  
6 years of toil, encompassed us, and hearts were thrilled  
with tender gratitude and love for all that she has done.  
If to-day we feel a pardonable pride in being known as  
9 Christian Scientists, it is because our Leader has made the  
name an honored one before the world.

In her dedicatory Message to The Mother Church,  
12 Mrs. Eddy says, "The First Commandment of the Hebrew  
Decalogue, 'Thou shalt have no other gods before me,'  
and the Golden Rule are the all-in-all of Christian Science."  
15 In all her writings, through all the years of her leadership,  
she has been teaching her followers both by precept and  
example how to obey this commandment and rule, and  
18 her success in so doing is what constitutes the high stand-  
ing of Christian Science before the world. Fearlessly does  
she warn all her followers against the indulgence of the  
21 sins which would prevent the realization of ideal manhood  
— the reign of the Christ — and now it is ours to address  
ourselves with renewed faith and love to the high and holy  
24 task of overcoming all that is unlike God, and thus prove  
our worthiness to be "living stones" in the universal  
temple of Spirit, and worthy members of The Mother  
27 Church before men.

.

APPENDIX TO PART I  
AS CHRONICLED BY THE NEWSPAPERS

[*Boston Journal*, June 19, 1902]

1

AN ASTONISHING MOTION

Assembled in the largest church business meeting ever 3  
held in Boston — perhaps the largest ever held in the  
United States — the members of The First Church of  
Christ, Scientist, Boston, The Mother Church of the de- 6  
nomination, voted yesterday afternoon to raise any part  
of two million dollars that might be needed to build  
in this city a church edifice capable of seating between 9  
four and five thousand persons. This astonishing motion  
was passed with both unanimity and assurance. It was  
not even talked over, beyond two brief explanations why 12  
the building was needed. Learning that a big church was  
required, the money to provide it was pledged with the  
readiness and despatch of an ordinary mortal passing out 15  
a nickel for carfare.

[*Boston Globe*, April, 1903]

PROGRESSIVE STEPS

18

The last parcel in the block bounded by Falmouth,  
Norway, and St. Paul Streets, in the shape of a triangle,  
has passed to the ownership of the Christian Science 21  
church, the deed being taken by Ira O. Knapp *et al.*,

## 66 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 trustees. The purchase of this parcel, which is known as  
the Hotel Brookline, a four-story brick building also in the  
3 shape of a triangle, gives to the above society the ownership  
of the entire block.

During the past two weeks considerable activity has  
6 been going on in property on these streets, no less than  
ten estates having been conveyed by deed to the Christian  
Science church, and now comes the purchase of the last  
9 parcel on St. Paul Street by the above society, which  
gives them the ownership of the entire block.

Just what use the society will make of the property  
12 has not been stated, but it is said that a number of changes  
will be made that will enable the church to expand, and  
to do so it was necessary to have this property. No block  
15 is so well situated for church purposes as this one, being  
in a fine part of the city.

[*Boston Post*, June 6, 1906]

18

### THE FINISHING TOUCHES

Artisans and artists are working night and day and  
craftsmen are hurrying on with their work to make the  
21 spacious and elegant edifice complete for the elaborate  
observances of Sunday, when six services will be held,  
and when the words of Mary Baker Eddy will come from  
24 her beautiful home, Pleasant View, in Concord, N. H.,  
welcoming her children and giving her blessing to the  
structure.

27 The services of Sunday will mark an epoch in the history  
of Christian Science. Since the discovery by Mrs. Eddy,  
many beautiful houses of worship have been erected, but  
30 never before has such a grand church been built as that

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 67

which raises its dome above the city at the corner of 1  
Falmouth and Norway Streets.

[*Boston Post*] 3

### DESCRIPTION OF THE EXTENSION

#### *Extension of The Mother Church*

Cost.....	\$2,000,000	6
Shape, triangular.....	220x220x236 ft.	
Height.....	224 ft.	
Area of site.....	40,000 sq. ft.	9
Seating capacity.....	5,000	
Checking facilities.....	3,000 garments	

#### *Notable Dates in Christian Science* 12

Christian Science discovered.....	1866	
First church organized.....	1879	
First church erected.....	1894	15
Corner-stone of cathedral laid.....	1904	
Cathedral to be dedicated.....	1906	

Two million dollars was set aside for the building of this 18  
addition to The First Church of Christ, Scientist, and the  
money was used in giving Boston an edifice that is a  
marvel of architectural beauty. But one church in the 21  
country exceeds it in seating capacity, and, while vaster  
sums of money were spent in other instances, never was  
a more artistic effect reached. 24

This new temple, begun nearly two years ago, will in  
its simple grandeur surpass any church edifice erected  
in this city. Notwithstanding its enormous size, it is so 27  
proportionately built that its massiveness is unnoticed  
in the graceful outlines.

## 68 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 Built in the Italian Renaissance style, the interior of  
this church is carried out with the end in view of impressing  
3 the audiences with the beauty and strength of the design.  
The great auditorium, with its high-domed ceiling, sup-  
ported on four arches springing from the tops of great  
6 stone piers, contains about one mile and a half of pews.

The dome surmounting the building is more than twice  
the size of the dome on the State House, having a diameter  
9 of eighty-two feet and a height of fifty-one feet.

The top of the dome is two hundred and twenty-four feet  
above the street, and reaches an altitude twenty-nine feet  
12 higher than that of the State House.

The old church at the corner of Falmouth and Norway  
Streets, with a seating capacity of twelve hundred, built  
15 twelve years ago, will remain as it was, and Mrs. Eddy's  
famous room will be undisturbed.

The Readers' platform is of a beautiful foreign marble,  
18 and the color scheme for all the auditorium is of a warm  
gray, to harmonize with the Bedford stone which enters  
so largely into the interior finish.

21 The great organ is placed back of the Readers' platform  
and above the Readers' special rooms. It has an archi-  
tectural stone screen and contributes not a little to the  
24 imposing effect of the interior.

Bedford stone and marble form the interior finish, with  
elaborate plaster work for the great arches and ceilings.  
27 The floors of the first story are of marble.

There are twelve exits and seven broad marble stair-  
ways, the latter framed of iron and finished with bronze,  
30 marble, and Bedford stone.

Bronze is used in the lighting fixtures, and the pews and  
principal woodwork are of mahogany.

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 69

The church is unusually well lighted, and one of the 1  
extraordinary features is the eight bronze chains, each  
suspending seventy-two lamps, each lamp of thirty-two 3  
candle-power.

Where ceiling or roof and side walls come together no  
sharp angles are visible, such meetings presenting an oval 6  
and dome appearance and forming a gently curved and  
panelled surface, whereon are placed inscriptions illustra-  
tive of the faith of Christian Science. 9

Two large marble plates with Scripture quotations are  
also placed on the two sides of the organ.

Everywhere within the building where conditions per- 12  
mitted it pure white marble was used, and the hammer  
and chisel of the sculptor added magnificent carvings to  
the rich beauty of the interior. 15

The auditorium contains seven galleries, two on either  
side and three at the back, yet not a single pillar or post  
anywhere in the vast space interrupts the view of the 18  
platform from any seat.

Another unusual feature is the foyer, where five thousand  
people can freely move. Adjoining this foyer are the 21  
Sunday School and the administration offices, while in  
the basement is a cloak-room of the capacity of three  
thousand wraps. 24

[*Boston Globe*]

### AN IDEA OF THE SIZE

If one would get an idea of the size of this building and 27  
the manner in which the dome seems to dominate the  
entire city, the best point of view is on top of the tower  
in Mt. Auburn cemetery in Cambridge, some four miles 30  
away. From this point the building and dome can be seen

## 70 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 in their relation to the city itself, and it certainly looks imposing.

3 One thing is certain: for a religion which has been organized only thirty years, and which erected its first church only twelve years ago, Christian Science has more  
6 fine church edifices to its credit in the same time than any other denomination in the world, and they are all paid for.

9 [Boston Evening Transcript]

### THE CHIMES

The chimes for the new Christian Science temple are  
12 worthy of the dome. The effect on all within earshot is quite remarkable. They say that workingmen stopped in the street and stood in silent admiration while the  
15 chimes were being tested the other day. Millet's "Angelus" had living reproductions on every corner in the neighborhood.

18 [Boston Post]

### MAGNIFICENCE OF THE ORGAN

The new church is replete with rare bits of art, chosen  
21 from the works of both ancient and modern masters, but there is nothing more wonderful than the organ which has been installed. Nowhere in the world is there a more  
24 beautiful, more musical, or more capable instrument. In reality it is a combination of six organs, with four manuals, seventy-two stops, nineteen couplers, nineteen  
27 adjustable combination pistons, three balanced swells, a grand crescendo pedal, seven combination pedals, and forty-five hundred and thirty-eight pipes, the largest of  
30 which is thirty-two feet long. Attached to the organ is

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 71

a set of cathedral chimes, stationed in one of the towers, 1  
and some of the most intricate discoveries of organ  
builders enable the organist to produce the most beautiful 3  
effects by means of the bells. There is also a solo organ  
attached.

[*Boston Journal*]

6

### ITS ARCHITECTURE

There is no need of fussing about the underlying spirit  
that built the Christian Science cathedral. We can all 9  
agree that it is a stunning piece of architecture and a  
great adornment to the city.

[*Boston Globe*]

12

### UNIQUE INTERIOR

When these people enter this new cathedral or temple  
which has been in process of construction, they will find 15  
themselves in one of the most imposing church edifices  
in the country — yes, in the world. For in its interior  
architecture it is different from any other church in the 18  
world. In fact, nearly all the traditions of church interior  
architecture have been set aside in this temple, for here  
are neither nave, aisles, nor transept — just one vast audi- 21  
torium which will seat exactly five thousand and twelve  
people on floor and galleries, and seat them comfort-  
ably. And what is more, every person seated in the 24  
auditorium, either on floor or galleries, can see and hear  
the two Readers who conduct the services on the platform  
in front of the great organ. 27

This was the aim and object of the architect: to con-  
struct an auditorium that would seat five thousand people,  
each of whom could see the Readers, and with such nicely 30



## 72 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 adjusted acoustic properties that each person could hear  
what was said. To do this it was necessary to set aside  
3 the traditions of interior church architecture.

[*Boston Post*]

### GATES OF BOSTON OPEN

6 The gates of Boston are open wide in welcome to  
nobility. Never before has the city been more fre-  
quented by members of the titled aristocracy of the  
9 old world than it is now. From all the centres of Europe  
there are streaming into town lords and ladies who  
come to attend the dedication of the new church for  
12 Christian Scientists.

[*Boston Globe*]

### CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS HAVE ALL THE MONEY NEEDED

15 "Please do not send us any more money — we have  
enough!"

Briefly that is the notice which Stephen A. Chase,  
18 treasurer of the building fund of the new Christian Sci-  
ence temple, sent forth to the thirty thousand or more  
Christian Scientists who have come to Boston to attend  
21 the dedication exercises, and also through the *Chris-  
tian Science Sentinel* to members of the church all over  
the world.

24 This means that nearly two million dollars has  
been subscribed for the new building, and that every  
cent of it was paid in before the work was actually  
27 completed.

That is the way the Christian Scientists began when  
they erected the first church in Boston twelve years ago

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 73

— The Mother Church. Then it was found necessary 1  
to issue a similar notice or order, and even to return  
more than ten thousand dollars which had been over- 3  
subscribed. They have erected dozens of churches all  
over this country and in other countries since that time,  
but it is claimed that very few of them owe a cent. 6

If you ask a Christian Scientist how they do it, the  
reply will be in the form of a quotation from Science  
and Health (p. 494), "Divine Love always has met and 9  
always will meet every human need."

[*Boston Globe*]

### THE GREAT GATHERING 12

Christian Scientists are flocking from all over the  
world to Boston to-day, as they have been for several  
days past and will be for several days to come, to attend 15  
the June meetings of The Mother Church and the dedica-  
tion of the new temple.

The headquarters was thrown open to visitors this 18  
forenoon in Horticultural Hall, corner of Huntington  
and Massachusetts Avenues. It is in charge of G. D.  
Robertson, and here the visitors will receive all information 21  
concerning rooms and board, hotels, railroads, *etc.* There  
is here also a post-office to which all mail may be directed,  
and telegraph and telephone service. 24

[*Boston Evening Transcript*]

### SPECIAL TRAINS COMING

Special trains and extra sections of trains are due to 27  
arrive in Boston to-night, bearing the first instalments of  
the crowds of Christian Scientists from the central and

## 74 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 western sections of this country. Those from abroad  
and from the far West to a large degree are already in  
3 Boston. From now until Saturday night the inrush will  
be from the sections within two or three days' ride, and  
no doubt the night trains of Saturday will bring con-  
6 siderable numbers of belated church members from New  
York and elsewhere who will arrive in this city just about  
in time for the first Sunday service.

9 [Boston Evening Transcript]

### INTERESTING AND AGREEABLE VISITORS

The Christian Scientists are here in force, and they are  
12 very interesting and agreeable visitors, even to those who  
are unable to accompany them in their triumph of mind  
over matter. Boston is indebted to them for one of the  
15 finest architectural achievements in this or any other city,  
and other denominations might profit by their example of  
paying for their church before dedicating it. It is a monu-  
18 ment to the sincerity of their faith; and the pride and  
satisfaction that is not only evident from their addresses  
but reflected in their faces, is justifiable. They are an  
21 intelligent and a happy appearing body, and even if those  
outside are unable to believe that they have escaped from  
the bondage of the material world, it would be idle to  
24 attempt to deny them the satisfaction that springs from  
a belief in such emancipation. Our present relations with  
them are as the guests of the city, and as such they are  
27 welcome.

Within two weeks we have had here the representatives  
of the two poles of healing, the material and the mental,  
30 and each is interesting, one for its hopefulness and the  
other for its novelty. Whatever opinions we may enter-

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 75

tain of the value of the latter, we cannot well withhold 1  
our respectful acknowledgment of its enthusiasm, its  
energy, and its faith in its fundamentals. Its votaries 3  
are certainly holding the centre of the stage this week.

[*Boston Globe*]

### READILY ACCOMMODATED

6

Yesterday was a busy day at the headquarters of the  
Christian Scientists in Horticultural Hall. They poured  
into the city from every direction and most of them 9  
headed straight for Horticultural Hall, where they were  
assigned rooms in hotels or lodging-houses, if they had  
not already been provided for. So perfect have been all 12  
the preliminary arrangements for the handling of a great  
number of visitors that there has not been the slightest  
hitch in the matter of securing accommodations. And 15  
if there was it would not make much difference, for these  
people would take it all very good-naturedly. They  
do not get excited over trifles. They are very patient and 18  
good-natured. Crowded as the hall was yesterday, and  
warm as the day was, there was not the slightest evidence  
of temper, no matter how far they had travelled or what 21  
discomforts they might have endured in their travels.

[*Boston Evening Transcript*]

### BIG CHURCH IS PAID FOR

24

According to the custom of the Christian Scientists, the  
big addition to The Mother Church will be dedicated  
to-morrow free from debt. No church has ever yet been 27  
dedicated by this denomination with any part of the  
expense of its construction remaining unprovided for, and

## 76 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 it went without saying that the same practice would be  
followed with this new two-million-dollar edifice, the  
3 largest of them all. Up to within ten days the notices  
that more money was needed had been in circulation,  
and new contributions were constantly being received;  
6 but on June 2 it became evident to the Board of Directors  
that enough money was on hand to provide for the  
entire cost of the building, and the formal announcement  
9 was made that no more contributions to the building fund  
were needed. That it was received with rejoicing by the  
thousands of church members and their friends only feebly  
12 expresses the gratification.

A similar decision was reached and published at the  
time of the dedication of The Mother Church in 1895, all  
15 of which goes to show the earnestness and loyalty which  
Christian Scientists manifest in the support of their  
church work, and which enables them to dedicate their  
18 churches free of debt without exception. The estimated  
cost of the extension of The Mother Church was pledged  
by the members assembled in their annual church meeting  
21 in Boston, in 1902, and all contributions have been  
voluntary.

[*New York Herald*]

### 24 GIANT TEMPLE FOR SCIENTISTS

There will be dedicated in Boston to-morrow the  
first great monument to Christian Science, the new two-  
27 million-dollar cathedral erected by the devotees of a  
religion which twenty-seven years ago was founded in  
Boston by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy with a membership  
30 of twenty-six persons.

The new structure, which is now completed, has for

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 77

months been the cynosure of all eyes because of its great 1  
size, beautiful architecture, and the novelty of the cult  
which it represents. This temple is one of the largest in 3  
the world. It has a seating capacity of over five thousand.  
In this respect it leads the Auditorium of Chicago. Be-  
side it the dome of the Massachusetts State House, which 6  
is the leading landmark of Boston, pales into insignificance,  
as its dimensions are only half as great.

From all over the world Christian Scientists are rapidly 9  
gathering in this city to participate in the most notable  
feature in the life of their cult. From beyond the Rockies,  
from Canada, from Great Britain, and practically every 12  
civilized country, daily trainloads of pilgrims are pouring  
into Boston, and it is estimated that not less than twenty-  
five thousand visitors will participate in the dedication. 15

[*New York World*]

### DEDICATION DAY

Over the heads of a multitude which began to gather at 18  
daybreak and which filled the streets leading to the mag-  
nificent temple of the Christian Science church, there  
pealed from the chimes a first hymn of thanksgiving at 21  
six o'clock this morning. It was dedication day, and  
Christian Scientists from all quarters of the globe were  
present to participate in the occasion. 24

It was estimated that nearly forty thousand believers  
had gathered in Boston. Word was conveyed to them that  
the temple would open its doors absolutely free of debt, 27  
every penny of the two million dollars required to build  
the imposing edifice in the Back Bay district having  
been secured by voluntary subscription. 30

## 78 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 The seating capacity of the temple is five thousand,  
and in order that all might participate in the dedication,  
3 six services, identical in character, were held during the  
morning, afternoon, and evening.

The worshippers saw an imposing structure of gray  
6 stone with a massive dome rising to a height of two  
hundred and twenty-four feet and visible from every  
quarter of the city. The multitude passed through the  
9 twelve entrances beneath a series of arches in the sev-  
eral façades. They looked upon an interior done in soft  
gray with decorative carvings peculiarly rich and im-  
12 pressive. The seating is accomplished in a semi-circular  
sweep of mahogany pews and in triple galleries.

The offertory taken at the beginning of the services  
15 found every basket piled high with bank-notes, everybody  
contributing, and none proffering small change.

At the close of the Lesson-Sermon, and in accordance  
18 with the custom of the Christian Science church, the  
entire congregation knelt in silent communion, followed  
by the audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer. One of  
21 the remarkable features of the services was the congre-  
gation singing in perfect unison. The acoustic properties  
of the temple, in spite of its vast interior, were found to  
24 be perfect.

[*Boston Globe*]

### CHILDREN'S SERVICE

27 No mere words can convey the peculiar impressiveness  
of the half past twelve service; the little children, awed by  
the grandeur of the great room in which they were seated,  
30 drinking in every word of the exercises and apparently  
understanding all they heard, joining with their shrill

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 79

voices in the singing and responsive reading, and then, at 1  
the last, kneeling for silent communion before the pews, in  
absolute stillness, their eyes closed and their solemn little 3  
faces turned upward.

[*Norfolk (Neb.) Tribune*]

### ON A FAR HIGHER PEDESTAL 6

To those who seem to see no good in Christian Science,  
it must stagger their faith not a little to read the account  
of the dedication of the vast temple located in the heart 9  
of the city of Boston, the supposed fountain of knowledge  
and seat of learning of America; the spectacle of thirty  
thousand people assembling to gain admission to the 12  
temple shows an enthusiasm for Christian Science seldom  
witnessed anywhere in the world on any occasion; and  
this occurred in staid old Boston, and the fact was heralded 15  
in flaming headlines in the leading newspapers of the  
world. According to the despatches, that assembly was  
not a gathering of "the vulgar throng;" the intelligence 18  
and wisdom of the country were there. There certainly  
must be something more than a fad in Christian Science,  
which was placed upon a far higher pedestal by that 21  
demonstration than it ever occupied before.

[*Boston Herald*]

### THE WEDNESDAY EVENING MEETINGS 24

Quietly, without a trace of fanaticism, making their  
remarkable statements with a simplicity which sprang  
from the conviction that they would be believed, scores of 27  
Christian Scientists told of cures from diseases, physical  
and mental, at the testimony meetings that marked the



## 80 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 close of their visit to Boston; cures that carried one back  
to the age of miracles. To hear prosperous, contented  
3 men and women, people of substance and of standing,  
earnestly assure thousands of auditors that they had been  
cured of blindness, of consumption in its advanced stages,  
6 of heart disease, of cancer; that they had felt no pain  
when having broken bones set; that when wasted unto  
death they had been made whole, constituted a severe tax  
9 upon frail human credulity, yet they were believed.

Meetings were held in the extension of The Mother  
Church, in the extension vestry, in the old auditorium  
12 of The Mother Church, in The Mother Church vestry,  
Horticultural Hall (Exhibition Hall), Horticultural Hall  
(Lecture Hall), Jordan Hall, Potter Hall, Howe and  
15 Woolson Halls, Chickering Hall.

At each of the meetings the introductory services were  
identical, consisting of hymns, an appropriate reading  
18 from the Bible, and selections from "Science and Health  
with Key to the Scriptures" by Mrs. Mary Baker  
Eddy.

21 Fifteen thousand Scientists crowded into the auditorium  
of the extension of The Mother Church, into the old  
church, into Horticultural Hall, Jordan Hall, Potter Hall,  
24 Woolson Hall, and Chickering Hall, and it took ten  
meetings to accommodate the great throngs who wanted  
to give testimony or who wanted to hear it. And when  
27 these places had all been filled, there were many hundreds  
waiting vainly in the streets. A few were upon the scene  
as early as three o'clock in the afternoon to secure seats  
30 in the main body of the church, where the largest meeting  
was held, and long before seven the auditorium was com-  
fortably filled.

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 81

Upon entering The Mother Church one was immediately 1  
struck with the air of well-being and of prosperity of the  
great congregation. The Scientists fairly radiate good 3  
nature and healthy satisfaction with life. No pessimistic  
faces there! So ingrained is this good nature, so complete  
this self-abnegation, that at the very height of fervor, when 6  
bursting with a desire to testify to the benefits and the  
healing power of the faith, one of them would pause and  
laughingly give precedence to another who had been the 9  
first to catch the Reader's eye.

When Mr. McCrackan announced at the main meet-  
ing that they were ready to receive testimony, up 12  
leaped half a dozen Scientists. They had been told to  
name, before beginning, the places where they lived.  
"Indianapolis!" "Des Moines!" "Glasgow!" "Cuba!" 15  
"Dresden!" "Peoria!" they cried. No more cosmo-  
politan audience ever sat in Boston.

Those who poured out their debts of gratitude for ills 18  
cured, for hearts lifted up, spoke simply and gratefully,  
but occasionally the voices would ring out in a way there  
was no mistaking. In those people was the depth of 21  
sincerity, and, when they sang, the volume of holy song  
rose tingling to the great dome, swelling as one voice.  
It was a practical demonstration of the Scientist claims, 24  
a fitting close to a memorable week.

If an attempt were made to give any account of the  
marvellous cures narrated at the meetings of the Scien- 27  
tists, or wherever two or more of them are met together,  
it would be impossible to convey a conception of the  
fervor of belief with which each tells his or her experi- 30  
ence. These are tales of people of standing and of  
substance, professional men, hard-headed shrewd busi-

## 82 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 ness men. Yet they all have the same stories of their  
conversion, either through a cure to themselves or to  
3 one near and dear to them.

[*Boston Herald*]

### EXODUS BEGINS

6 For a while this morning it looked as though all the  
Christian Scientists who have been crowding Boston  
the last week were trying to get away at the same  
9 time. Hotels, boarding-houses, and private houses  
were disgorging trunks and smaller articles of baggage  
so fast that it was a matter of wonder where there  
12 could be secured express wagons enough to accommo-  
date the demand.

At the dedicatory services of The Mother Church  
15 extension on Sunday, and at the sessions of the annual  
meeting, Tuesday, it was the pride of the Church Direct-  
ors that the edifice was emptied of its crowds in some-  
18 thing like ten minutes. It would seem that this ability  
to get away when the entertainment is over is a dis-  
tinguishing characteristic of Christian Scientists, for at  
21 noon to-day [June 14] the indications were that Boston  
would be emptied of its twenty thousand and more vis-  
itors by midnight to-night.

24 Transportation facilities at the two stations were taxed  
to the utmost from early morning, and trains pulled out  
of the city in double sections.

27 Although the Scientists came to Boston in such numbers  
and are departing with such remarkable expedition, their  
going will not be noticeable to the residents of Boston,  
30 except perhaps those living in the streets leading directly

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 83

to Horticultural Hall. This fact will be due to the 1  
custom Christian Scientists have of never going about  
labelled. Ordinarily the holding of a great convention 3  
is patent to every one residing in the convention city.  
Up at Horticultural Hall the one hundred and fifty  
members of the local arrangement committee wore tiny 6  
white, unmarked buttons, for their own self-identification,  
otherwise there has been no flaunting of badges or  
insignia of any kind. Christian Scientists frequently 9  
wear a small pin, but this is usually hidden away in  
the laces of the women's frocks, and the men go  
entirely unadorned. 12

Therefore, with the exception of the street-car men  
and policemen, who will doubtless have fewer questions  
as to locality to answer, and the hotel and restaurant 15  
keepers, who will have time to rest and sleep, the pub-  
lic at large will scarcely realize that the Scientists have  
gone. 18

### WHAT THE BOSTON EDITORS SAID

*[Boston Daily Advertiser]*

The meeting of the Christian Scientists in this city 21  
naturally takes on a tone of deserved satisfaction, in view  
of the announcement, which has just been made, that the  
two million dollars needed for the construction of the new 24  
temple has been raised even before the building itself has  
been completed.

The thirty thousand visitors have other evidences of 27  
the strength and growth of their organization, which has  
made steady gains in recent years. But of this particu-  
lar example of the readiness of the members to bear 30  
each his or her share of the necessary expense of church

## 84 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 work, the facts speak more plainly than mere assertion  
could. Nothing is more of a drag on a church than a  
3 heavy debt, the interest on which calls for practically all  
the resources of the institution. Many a clergyman can  
testify from his own experience how a "church debt"  
6 cramps and retards and holds back work that would  
otherwise be done. It is a rule in some denominations  
that a church edifice may not be formally dedicated until  
9 it be wholly free from debt. And the experience of many  
generations has affirmed its wisdom.

[*Boston Herald*]

12 Boston is the Mecca for Christian Scientists all over the  
world. The new temple is something to be proud of. Its  
stately cupola is a fitting crown for the other architec-  
15 tural efforts in that section of the Back Bay.

[*Boston Evening Record*]

Boston is near to another great demonstration of the  
18 growth of the Christian Science idea in numbers, wealth,  
vigor, and faithful adherence. It is a remarkable story  
which the gathering here tells. Its very magnitude and  
21 the cheerful optimism and energy of its followers im-  
press even the man who cannot reconcile himself to  
the methods and tenets of the sect. Its hold and  
24 development are most notable.

[*Boston Post*]

The gathering of Christian Scientists for the dedication  
27 of the beautiful structure on Falmouth Street, which is  
to take place on Sunday, is notable in many ways. It

is remarkable in the character of the assembling membership, in its widely international range, and in the significance of the occasion. 1 3

The growth of this cult is the marvel of the age. Thirty years ago it was comparatively unknown; one church and a mere handful of members measured its vogue. 6 To-day its adherents number probably a million, its churches have risen by hundreds, and its congregations meet in Europe and in the antipodes, as from the Atlantic 9 to the Pacific on this continent.

One does not need to accept the doctrines of Mrs. Eddy to recognize the fact that this wonderful woman 12 is a world power. This is conclusive; it is conspicuously manifest. And here in Boston the zeal and enthusiasm of the followers of this creed have been 15 manifested in the building of a church structure which will hold place among the architectural beauties of the country. 18

[*Boston Herald*]

Another glory for Boston, another "landmark" set in the illustrious list for future generations to reverence 21 and admire! The Science church has become the great centre of attraction, not merely for its thousands of worshippers, but for a multitude of strangers to whom this 24 historic city is the Mecca of their love and duty. Last Sunday it was entirely credible that the spirit of faith and brotherhood rested on this structure, which is abso- 27 lutely unique in its symmetrical and appropriate design. Aside from every other consideration, this church, with its noble dome of pure gray tint, forming one of the 30 few perfect sky-lines in an American city, is doubly

## 86 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 welcomed. Henceforth the greeting of admiring eyes,  
too often unaccustomed to fine architectural effects, will  
3 be constant and sincere.

As Boston has ever loved its golden State House  
dome, so will it now find pleasure in this new symbol,  
6 brooding elevation, guarding as it were, embracing as it  
may be, the hosts of a new religion.

[*Boston Globe*]

9 Thousands of Christian Scientists have been pouring  
into Boston in the past few days to be present at the  
dedication yesterday of their new two-million-dollar  
12 church, and to take part in the subsequent ceremonies and  
exercises. Not only was every cent of the estimated cost  
contributed before the actual work was completed, but  
15 the treasurer of the building fund of the great temple  
appealed to his brethren to give no more money, since he  
had enough. This must be regarded as an extraordinary  
18 achievement, and one which indicates plainly enough the  
generosity of the devotion that the Christian Scientists  
maintain towards their church.

21

[*Boston Post*]

The dedication of the edifice of the Christian Scientists  
on the Back Bay has proved one of the most interest-  
24 ing and in some of its aspects the most notable of such  
occasions.

The attendance at the ceremonies yesterday was re-  
27 markable, probably unprecedented, as regards numbers.  
Not even the great size of the auditorium could accom-  
modate the throng of participants. At each of the iden-  
30 tical services, repeated at intervals from early morning

until the evening, the attendance was greater than the 1  
building could contain. And the transportation facilities  
of the town have been strained to their utmost to care 3  
for the multitudes going and coming.

The temporary increase of the population of Boston has  
been apparent to the most casual observer. And so, we 6  
think, must be the characteristics of this crowd of visitors.  
It is a pleasant, congenial, quietly happy, well-to-do,  
intellectual, and cheerfully contented multitude that has 9  
invaded the town. There are among them visitors of  
title and distinction, but one does not notice these unless  
they are pointed out. The impression created is that of 12  
a great gathering of people we like to know and like to  
have here.

We congratulate these comfortable acquaintances upon 15  
the fact that they have their costly church fully paid for,  
and we feel that Boston is to be congratulated upon the  
acquisition of an edifice so handsome architecturally. 18

[*Boston Herald*]

I do not think I have ever seen more cheerful looking  
groups of people than I have met in Boston during the 21  
past few days. Their happy faces would make sunshine  
on the grayest day. If Christian Science gives such  
serene, beautiful expressions, it would not be a bad thing 24  
if all the world turned to the new religion. There is one  
thing about it: it is certainly imbued with the spirit of  
unselfishness and helpfulness, and, whatever one's special 27  
creed may be, there is nothing antagonistic to it in this  
doctrine of health, happiness, and in the cheerful doing  
of good. 30



## 88 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1

### GENERAL EDITORIAL OPINION

[*Montreal (Can.) Gazette*]

3 Twenty thousand Christian Scientists have assembled  
at Boston to attend the opening of their great new  
temple. Christian Science, as now before this conti-  
6 nent, is the development of a short lifetime. It shows  
strength in all parts, and among classes above the aver-  
age in intelligence.

9

[*Concord (N. H.) Monitor*]

The dedication, Sunday, in Boston, of the new Mother  
Church of the Christian Science faith was a ceremonial of  
12 far more than usual ecclesiastic significance. The edifice  
itself is so rich in the architectural symbolisms of aspira-  
tion and faith, its proportions are so large, and its accom-  
15 modations are so wide, that its dedication abounds in  
remarkable external manifestations which must arrest  
public attention. But externals constitute the smallest  
18 feature of the Christian Science faith, and this beau-  
tiful temple, striking as are its beauties, is only a slight  
and material development in evidence of that beauty and  
21 serenity of faith, life, and love which finds its temple in  
the heart of all that increasing host who have found the  
truths of Christian Science to be a marvellous revelation  
24 given to this generation by a noble and devoted woman,  
to whom they rightfully turn with respect and affection.

[*Brooklyn (N. Y.) Eagle*]

27 The stoutest enemies of Christian Science will confess  
at least an æsthetic debt to that great and growing cult,  
which is implied in the building of a great church in Bos-

ton. This church is one of the largest and seemliest in 1  
America, and in its size, if not in its aspect, it may be  
held to symbolize that faith which is so much a faith 3  
that all facts inhospitable to it are deemed by its pro-  
fessors not to exist at all. The building is of light stone,  
with a dome over two hundred and twenty feet high, a 6  
chime of bells, and one of the largest organs in the world.  
The architect has joined lightness and grace to solidity,  
and the edifice needs only an open space about it, such 9  
as one finds in the English cathedrals, to achieve its  
extreme of beauty. A sect that leaves such a monument  
has not lived in vain. 12

A remarkable thing in this building is that, although  
it cost two million dollars, it is not blanketed with debts  
and mortgages. Everything, even to the flagstones in 15  
front of it, is paid for, and subscriptions are not solic-  
ited. Here is an occasion for joy that marks it as dif-  
ferent from almost all other of the Christian churches, 18  
where petitions for money are almost as constant as  
petitions for divine mercy.

[*Denver (Col.) News*]

21

The dedication of the new Mother Church of the  
Christian Scientists in Boston is not a matter of interest  
to that city alone, but to the nation; not to the nation 24  
alone, but to the world; not to this time alone, but to  
history.

The growth of this form of religious faith has been one of 27  
the marvels of the last quarter century. It is, in some  
respects, the greatest religious phenomenon of all history.  
That a woman should found a religious movement of 30  
international sway; that its followers should number

## 90 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 many thousands during her lifetime; that hundreds of  
great buildings should be filled at every meeting Sun-  
3 days or on week-days with devout worshippers, wooed  
by no eloquence of orator or magnetic ritual, — all these  
things are new, utterly new, in the history of religious  
6 expression.

Unaccountable? Hardly so. Whatever else it is, this  
faith is real and is given very real tests. Thousands upon  
9 thousands believe that it has cured them of diseases many  
and diverse. All the passionate love for life with which  
nature endows the children of men, grips hold of their  
12 faith and insures fidelity in pain or death for self or dear  
ones. But, while health-seeking is the door to this gospel  
for many, it is not the only source of appeal. A faith  
15 which teaches that hate is atheism, that discord is poison-  
ous, that gloom is sin, has a mission that can be readily  
grasped by sick or well.

18 The world is enormously richer for this reincarnation of  
the old, old gospel of "on earth peace, good will toward  
men."

21

[*Terre Haute (Ind.) Star*]

The dedication of The Mother Church of Christian  
Science at Boston, with its paid-up cost of two million  
24 dollars and its tremendous outpouring of eager commu-  
nicants from all over the civilized world, is an event of  
impressiveness and momentous significance. The historic  
27 place of Mrs. Eddy as the Founder of a great denomination  
can no longer be questioned, and the sources of her power  
and following can be readily apprehended. Prominent  
30 among these is the denomination's peculiar department of  
healing, the efficacy of which to some extent is established

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 91

beyond cavil. The immense membership of the body is 1  
proof positive that it supplies these persons, most of  
whom were already nominal Christians, something they 3  
did not find in other communions. It affords refutation  
of the notion that spiritual and mystic mediation has  
been drowned out in this so-called commercial age. The 6  
Christian Scientists set a good example to other denomi-  
nations in requiring their church edifices to be fully paid  
for before they are dedicated. It is to be said for Chris- 9  
tian Science that no person's spiritual aspirations were  
ever deadened or his moral standards debased through  
its agency. Its communicants are cheerful and shed 12  
sunshine about them — no insignificant element in true  
Christianity.

[*Lafayette (Ind.) Journal*]

15

The dedication of a Christian Science temple at Boston  
serves to call attention to one of the most remarkable  
religious movements that this country or any other country 18  
has ever known. It has not been very many years since  
Christian Science was announced as a discovery of Mary  
Baker Eddy of Concord, N. H. The few thousand persons 21  
who followed Mrs. Eddy during the first years of her  
preaching were the objects of much ridicule, but despite  
the obstacles put in the way the church has continued to 24  
grow. Its growth in numbers is remarkable, but even  
stranger is its increase in wealth. The temple which has  
just been dedicated at Boston cost two million dollars, 27  
and is one of the finest places of worship in the world,  
at least it is the largest in New England. This Mother  
Church is absolutely free from debt. After but a few 30  
years, Christian Science has congregations in every im-

## 92 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 portant town and city of the United States. Of course  
the new idea will never have determined its real position  
3 in the doctrines of the world until it has stood the test of  
time. But its beginning has been impressive, and that  
large numbers of intelligent men and women should be  
6 converted to it makes it appear that Science cannot  
be brushed aside by ridicule alone.

[*Springfield (Mass.) Republican*]

9 The prodigious convention of Christian Scientists in  
Boston is a portent worthy of perhaps even more interest  
than it has evoked in that city, where a new temple to  
12 Isis and Osiris would be hardly more than a day's wonder.  
With the swift growth of the new faith the public has in  
a general way been familiar; it is but a few years ago that  
15 the astonishing revelation was made that since 1890 its  
following had increased from an insignificant number to  
hundreds of thousands, a rate at which every other sect in  
18 the country would soon be left behind. But mere statistics  
give a feeble impression in comparison with so huge and  
concrete a demonstration as the dedication of this vast  
21 temple. The statistics have been ridiculed by the hostile  
as mere guesswork, but one cannot sneer away the two-  
million-dollar stone edifice or the thirty thousand wor-  
24 shippers who entered its portals Sunday.

[*Rochester (N. Y.) Post Express*]

There are two things to be said in favor of Christian  
27 Science. Its growth has been wonderfully rapid, and due  
apparently to nothing save the desire in the human heart  
for some such comfort as it promises. Christian Scientists,

as a class, so far as the writer knows them, are happy, 1  
gentle, and virtuous. They are multiplying without  
efforts at proselytizing; they are in no wise at war with 3  
society; and they have little of the spirit of bigotry. The  
dedication of their great church in Boston is a material  
evidence of their prosperity; and it may be said that if 6  
their opinions seem visionary, there is nothing in them  
to attract any class save the moderately well-to-do, the  
intelligent, and the well-behaved. It has been said 9  
cynically that a religion prospers according to the pledges  
which it holds out to its votaries; and though Christian  
Science promises nothing in the way of gratifying the 12  
passions or attaining dominion over others, yet it has  
rare lures for weary hearts, — physical health and spiritual  
peace. 15

[*Topeka (Kan.) Daily Capital*]

Those of us who do not accept the doctrine of Christian  
Science are possibly too prone to approach it in a spirit 18  
of levity, too often disposed to touch upon it with the  
tongue of facetiousness. Too often we see only its ridic-  
ulous phases, attaching meanwhile no importance to 21  
the saneness and common sense which underlie many of  
the practices in its name. And many of us have missed  
entirely its tremendous growth and the part it has come 24  
to play in the economy of our social and religious life.

To those of us who have overlooked these essentials of  
its hold upon the public, certain statistics brought to light 27  
by the great meeting of the church now being held in  
Boston will come in the nature of a revelation. In 1890  
the faith had but an insignificant following. To-day its 30  
adherents number hundreds of thousands, and if the

## 94 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 growth continues in like proportion through another  
decade every other sect will be left behind in the race for  
3 numerical supremacy. The figures given out by the  
church itself have been ridiculed by the hostile as mere  
guesswork, but some of the evidence appears in the con-  
6 crete and cannot be combated. "One cannot sneer away  
the two-million-dollar stone edifice or the thirty thousand  
worshippers who entered its portals Sunday," says the  
9 *Springfield Republican*. Neither can we overlook the  
steady, consistent growth of the sect in every commu-  
nity in which it has found a foothold. In the adherence  
12 of its converts to the faith, and in the absence of dissent  
among them in the interpretation of its tenets, there is  
also much to convince the skeptic.

15 [Albany (N. Y.) *Knickerbocker*]

The remarkable growth and the apparent permanency  
of Christian Science were noted in the recent dedication in  
18 Boston of the magnificent new temple of the cult. When  
the doors were opened to the public, the structure was free  
from debt. While the dedicatory services were being  
21 held at different hours of the day, forty thousand Chris-  
tian Scientists from every State in the Union and from  
many foreign countries were in attendance.

24 Although Mrs. Eddy, the Founder of Christian Science,  
was not in attendance, she sent greetings in which she  
declared that the "crowning ultimate" of the church  
27 "rises to a mental monument, a superstructure high above  
the work of men's hands, even the outcome of their  
hearts, giving to the material a spiritual significance —  
30 the speed, beauty, and achievements of goodness."

But a few years ago, men there were who predicted that

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 95

Christian Science would soon be included among the cults 1  
which flourish for a time like a green bay-tree, and are  
then forgotten. Those predictions have not been verified. 3  
The church which has been built upon the tenets first  
presented by Mrs. Eddy is being constantly strengthened  
by members who represent the intelligence of many 6  
communities in different parts of the world.

[*Mexican Herald*, City of Mexico, Mex.]

The dedication of the magnificent Christian Science 9  
church in Boston has brought that cheerful and prosperous  
body of believers before the press gallery of commentators.  
They have built a huge church, which has 12  
cost them about two million dollars, and it has a dome  
which rivals that of the famous old Massachusetts State  
House. During the great assembly of forty thousand 15  
Christian Scientists in Boston they were described in the  
newspapers of the Hub as a contented and well-dressed  
body of people. 18

The faith of these people is certainly great. They go  
about telling of miracles performed in this twentieth century  
when "advanced" clergymen of other denominations 21  
are avowing their disbelief in the miraculous.

The higher critics and the men of science may think  
they can banish faith in the supernatural, but no religion 24  
of growth and vitality exists without faith in the things  
unseen.

[*Sandusky (Ohio) Star-Journal*]

27

It is doubtful if, since the days of the primitive Christians,  
there has been such a wonderful demonstration of  
religious faith and enlightened zeal as that exhibited at 30



## 96 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 Boston, Sunday, when forty thousand Christian Scientists  
from all parts of the world assembled to participate in  
3 the dedication of the extension of The Mother Church  
of that denomination. These people were of the highest  
order of intelligence, many of them prominent figures in  
6 the social and business world, and none of them afflicted  
with the slightest trace of fanaticism. The gathering  
can in no sense, save one, be compared with those of  
9 Mecca and the Hindu shrines, where fanaticism domi-  
nates everything else. The one point of resemblance is  
that the Christian Scientists are thoroughly in earnest  
12 and take joy in attesting their faith in the creed of the  
church of their choice. It is a faith based upon rea-  
son, and reached only through intelligent and unbiased  
15 study and comparison with other creeds.

A remarkable feature, perhaps the most remarkable, of  
the gathering was the generosity of its adherents towards  
18 their church. The building they were in Boston to dedi-  
cate cost approximately two million dollars. Members  
were invited to contribute what they could to pay for it.  
21 The money was sent in such quantities that before the day  
set for the dedication arrived the fund was full to over-  
flowing and the members were asked to quit giving.

24

[Peoria (Ill.) Journal]

It is the custom to sneer at Christian Science, but it is  
evident that the cult will soon be beyond the sneering  
27 point. The dedication of what is known as The Mother  
Church extension in Boston, the other day, was attended  
by people from all parts of the United States. And they  
30 were people of intelligence.

The fact is that Christian Science just goes a little

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 97

beyond what almost every one is inclined to admit. The 1  
best physicians now admit the power of mind over matter.  
They believe that firm faith on the part of a sick per- 3  
son, for instance, will go far towards making the patient  
well. These same physicians, however, ridicule the idea  
of a patient getting well without the use of medicine. 6  
It has yet to be shown that of the sick who abjure  
medicine a larger proportion have died than among  
those who were medically treated. The *Journal* has 9  
kept no books on the subject, and is not a Christian  
Scientist, but believes that if the figures could be given  
they might show that the Scientists have a little the 12  
advantage so far as this goes.

[*Nebraska State Journal*, Lincoln, Neb.]

*Zion's Herald*, a rather bitter critic of Mrs. Eddy and 15  
her cult, speaks of "the audacious, stupendous, inex-  
plicable faith of this well-dressed, good-looking, emi-  
nently respectable, evidently wealthy congregation in 18  
their teacher and her utterances." The opening of the  
new Mother Church of the Christian Science faith  
at Boston has opened the eyes of the country anew to 21  
the growth of the new church and the zeal of its  
membership.

[*Athol (Mass.) Transcript*]

24

The Christian Scientists who descended upon Boston  
to the number of forty thousand last week to dedicate the  
new temple, just built at a cost of two million dollars, have 27  
mostly departed, but Boston has not yet recovered from  
the effects produced by that stupendous gathering. The  
incidents witnessed during the week were calculated to 30

## 98 The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 impress the most determined skeptic. Forty thousand  
people truly make up a mighty host, but these, it is de-  
3 clared, are but a twentieth of the Christian Science army  
in this country to-day, and this is the wonderful growth  
of less than a score of years. Christian Science may be  
6 anything that its foes try to prove it to be, but that mag-  
nificent church, holding five thousand people, dedicated  
free from debt, and the centre of an enthusiasm and rever-  
9 ence of worship such as religious annals hardly parallel  
in modern times, is a tangible reality, and critics who  
seek the light must have done with scoffs and jeers if  
12 they would deal with the phenomenon with any effect.

[Portland (Ore.) Telegram]

The last issue of the *Christian Science Sentinel* contains  
15 a rather remarkable announcement to the effect that  
friends were requested to send no more money for the  
building of the church which was recently dedicated at  
18 Boston. This structure cost about two million dollars,  
and all of the funds required to build it were raised in a  
little less than three years. It was dedicated absolutely  
21 free of debt, and no member of the church anywhere,  
in this country or elsewhere, was asked to contribute a  
dollar. Contributions were entirely voluntary. No re-  
24 sort was had to any of the latter-day methods of raising  
money. The record is one of which any church might  
well be proud.

27

[Portland (Me.) Advertiser]

The erection in Boston of the two-million-dollar church  
of the Christian Scientists and its dedication free from  
30 debt has been a wonderful achievement, but as our con-

## As Chronicled by the Newspapers 99

temporary, the *Boston Times*, comments, it is but one of 1  
the marvellous, great, and really good things that this  
sect is doing. It says: "A faith which is able to raise 3  
its believers above the suffering of petty ills; a religion  
that makes the merry heart that doeth good like a  
medicine, not a necessity, but a pleasure and an essen- 6  
tial; a cult able to promote its faith with so great an  
aggregation of good and beneficial works, is welcomed  
within our midst and bidden Godspeed." 9

[*Denver (Col.) Republican*]

Christian Scientists are a remarkably optimistic body  
of people, and it must be said in their behalf that they 12  
are enthusiasts whenever their form of religion is con-  
cerned. They have recently built a splendid cathedral in  
Boston, seating five thousand people, at a cost of two 15  
million dollars, and when it was dedicated there was not a  
cent of indebtedness left. Thirty thousand of the faith,  
coming from all parts of the world, attended the dedicatory 18  
exercises, and the press reports state that the contribution  
baskets when passed around were literally stuffed and  
jammed with money. 21

Less than a generation ago there was not a Christian  
Science church in the land. To-day there are hundreds  
of such churches. The denomination has grown with a 24  
rapidity that is startling, and the end is not yet.

[*Bridgeport (Conn.) Standard*]

Facts and figures are stubborn things, and ignore them 27  
as we may their existence points out their meaning and  
leaves no choice but the acceptance of them at their  
face value. The recent dedication of a Christian Science 30

## 100    The First Church of Christ, Scientist

1 temple in Boston has inevitably brought out in connection  
with the event some of the facts and figures belonging to  
3 it, which are as remarkable in their aggregate as they are  
unmistakable in their trend. The temple recently dedi-  
cated at Boston cost about two million dollars and is  
6 therefore the property of no poverty-stricken sect. On  
the Sunday of the dedication, thirty thousand worshippers  
were present in the building, coming from all, or nearly  
9 all, parts of the country, and representing a vast number  
of the followers of the cult.

It is only twenty-five years, or thereabout, since the  
12 Christian Science sect made its appearance as a dis-  
tinctive organization among religious bodies, but its  
members are numbered by thousands to-day, and they  
15 are very generally of a class who are reputable, intelli-  
gent, and who think for themselves.

.

## Part II

# Miscellany

.



# Miscellany

## CHAPTER I

### TO THE CHRISTIAN WORLD

**I**N the midst of the imperfect, perfection is reluctantly 1  
seen and acknowledged. Because Science is unim-  
peachable, it summons the severest conflicts of the ages 3  
and waits on God.

The faith and works demanded of man in our textbooks,  
the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the 6  
Scriptures," and the proof of the practicality of this faith  
and these works, show conclusively that Christian Science  
is indeed Science, — the Science of Christ, the Science of 9  
God and man, of the creator and creation. In every age  
and at its every appearing, Science, until understood, has  
been persecuted and maligned. Infinite perfection is 12  
unfolded as man attains the stature of man in Christ  
Jesus by means of the Science which Jesus taught and  
practised. Alluding to this divine method, the Psalmist 15  
said: "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine  
a vain thing?"

I have set forth Christian Science and its application 18  
to the treatment of disease just as I have discovered  
them. I have demonstrated through Mind the effects  
of Truth on the health, longevity, and morals of men; 21  
and I have found nothing in ancient or in modern sys-  
tems on which to found my own, except the teachings  
and demonstrations of our great Master and the lives 24  
of prophets and apostles. The Bible has been my only



1 authority. I have had no other guide in the strait and narrow way of Truth.

3 Jewish pagans thought that the learned St. Paul, the Mars' Hill orator, the canonized saint, was a "pestilent fellow," but to-day all sorts of institutions flourish under  
6 the name of this "pestilent fellow." That epithet points a moral. Of old the Pharisees said of the great master of metaphysics, "He stirreth up the people." Because  
9 they could find no fault in him, they vented their hatred of Jesus in opprobrious terms. But what would be thought to-day of a man that should call St. Paul  
12 a "pest," and what will be thought to-morrow of him who shall call a Christian Scientist a "pest"? Again, what shall be said of him who says that the Saviour  
15 of men, the healer of men, the Christ, the Truth, "stirreth up the people"?

It is of the utmost concern to the world that men  
18 suspend judgment and sentence on the pioneers of Christianity till they know of what and of whom these pioneers speak. A person's ignorance of Christian Sci-  
21 ence is a sufficient reason for his silence on the subject, but what can atone for the vulgar denunciation of that of which a man knows absolutely nothing?

24 On November 21, 1898, in my class on Christian Science were many professional men and women of the highest talents, scholarship, and character in this or any other  
27 country. What was it that brought together this class to learn of her who, thirty years ago, was met with the anathema spoken of in Scripture: "Blessed are ye, when  
30 men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake"? It was the healing of the sick, the saving of sinners, the works

even more than the words of Christ, Truth, which had 1  
of a verity stirred the people to search the Scriptures and  
to find in them man's only medicine for mind and body. 3  
This *Æsculapius*, defined Christianly and demonstrated  
scientifically, is the divine Principle whose rules demon-  
strated prove one's faith by his works. 6

After my discovery of Christian Science, I healed con-  
sumption in its last stages, a case which the M.D.'s,  
by verdict of the stethoscope and the schools, declared 9  
incurable because the lungs were mostly consumed. I  
healed malignant diphtheria and carious bones that could  
be dented by the finger, saving the limbs when the sur- 12  
geon's instruments were lying on the table ready for their  
amputation. I have healed at one visit a cancer that had  
eaten the flesh of the neck and exposed the jugular vein 15  
so that it stood out like a cord. I have physically restored  
sight to the blind, hearing to the deaf, speech to the dumb,  
and have made the lame walk. 18

About the year 1869, I was wired to attend the patient  
of a distinguished M.D., the late Dr. Davis of Manchester,  
N. H. The patient was pronounced dying of pneumonia, 21  
and was breathing at intervals in agony. Her physician,  
who stood by her bedside, declared that she could not live.  
On seeing her immediately restored by me without mate- 24  
rial aid, he asked earnestly if I had a work describing  
my system of healing. When answered in the negative,  
he urged me immediately to write a book which should 27  
explain to the world my curative system of metaphysics.  
In the ranks of the M.D.'s are noble men and women,  
and I love them; but they must refrain from persecuting 30  
and misrepresenting a system of medicine which from  
personal experience I have proved to be more certain

1 and curative in functional and organic diseases than any  
material method. I admonish Christian Scientists either  
3 to speak charitably of all mankind or to keep silent, for  
love fulfils divine law and without this proof of love  
mental practice were profitless.

6 The list of cases healed by me could be made to include  
hopeless organic diseases of almost every kind. I name  
those mentioned above simply to show the folly of believ-  
9 ing that the immutable laws of omnipotent Mind have not  
power over and above matter in every mode and form, and  
the folly of the cognate declaration that Christian Science  
12 is limited to imaginary diseases! On the contrary, Chris-  
tian Science has healed cases that I assert it would have  
been impossible for the surgeon or *materia medica* to cure.  
15 Without Mind, man and the universe would collapse;  
the winds would weary, and the world stand still. It is  
already proved that Christian Science rests on the basis of  
18 fixed Principle, and overcomes the evidence of diseased  
sensation. Human mentality, expressed in disease, sin,  
and death, in tempest and in flood, the divine Mind calms  
21 and limits with a word.

In what sense is the Christian Scientist a "pest"? Is it  
because he minds his own business more than does the  
24 average man, is not a brawler, an alcohol drinker, a  
tobacco user, a profane swearer, an adulterer, a fornicator,  
nor a dishonest politician or business man? Or is it  
27 because he is the very antipode of all these? In what  
sense is the Christian Scientist a charlatan? Is it because  
he heals the sick without drugs?

30 Our great Exemplar, the Nazarene Prophet, healed  
through Mind, and commanded his followers to do like-  
wise. The prophets and apostles and the Christians in

the first century healed the sick as a token of their Christianity. Has Christianity improved upon its earlier records, or has it retrograded? Compare the lives of its professors with those of its followers at the beginning of the Christian era, and you have the correct answer.

As a pertinent illustration of the general subject under discussion, I will cite a modern phase of medical practice, namely, the homœopathic system, to which the old school has become reconciled. Here I speak from experience. In homœopathy, the one thousandth attenuations and the same triturations of medicine have not an iota of the drug left in them, and the lower attenuations have so little that a vial full of the pellets can be swallowed without harm and without appreciable effect. Yet the homœopathist administers half a dozen or less of these same globules, and he tells you, and you believe him, that with these pellets he heals the sick. The diminishing of the drug does not disprove the efficiency of the homœopathic system. It enhances its efficiency, for it identifies this system with mind, not matter, and places it nearer the grooves of omnipotence. O petty scorner of the infinite, wouldst thou mock God's miracles or scatter the shade of one who "shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty"? If, as Scripture declares, God made all that was made, then whatever is entitled to a classification as truth or science must be comprised in a knowledge or understanding of God, for there can be nothing beyond illimitable divinity.

The homœopathist handles in his practice and heals the most violent stages of organic and inflammatory diseases, stops decomposition, removes enteritis, gastritis, hyperæmia, pneumonia, diphtheria, and ossification — the effects

1 of calcareous salts formed by carbonate and sulphate of  
lime; and the homœopathic physician succeeds as well in  
3 healing his cases without drugs as does the allopath who  
depends upon drugs. Then is mind or matter the intelli-  
gent cause in pathology? If matter, I challenge matter  
6 to act apart from mind; and if mind, I have proved beyond  
cavil that the action of the divine Mind is salutary and  
potent in proportion as it is seen to act apart from matter.  
9 Hence our Master's saying, "The flesh profiteth nothing."  
The difference between metaphysics in homœopathy and  
metaphysics in Christian Science consists in this forcible  
12 fact: the former enlists faith in the pharmacy of the  
human mind, and the latter couples faith with spiritual  
understanding and is based on the law of divine Mind.  
15 Christian Science recognizes that this Mind is the only  
lawgiver, omnipotent, infinite, All. Hence the divine  
Mind is the sovereign appeal, and there is nothing in  
18 the divine Mind to attenuate. The more of this Mind  
the better for both physician and patient.

Ignorance, slang, and malice touch not the hem of the  
21 garment of Christian Scientists, for if they did once touch  
it, they would be destroyed. To be stoned for that which  
our Master designated as his best work, saying, "For  
24 which of those works do ye stone me," is to make known  
the best work of a Christian Scientist.

Finally, beloved brethren in Christ, the words of the  
27 New York press — "Mrs. Eddy not shaken" — are valid.  
I remain steadfast in St. Paul's faith, and will close with  
his own words: "Christ is the head of the church: and he  
30 is the saviour of the body."

.

## CHAPTER II

### THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE TEXTBOOK

**M**ATTER is but the subjective state of mortal mind. 1  
Matter has no more substance and reality in our  
day-dreams than it has in our night-dreams. All the way 3  
mortals are experiencing the Adam-dream of mind in  
matter, the dream which is mortal and God-condemned  
and which is not the spiritual fact of being. When this 6  
scientific classification is understood, we shall have one  
Mind, one God, and we shall obey the commandment,  
“Love thy neighbor as thyself.” 9

If nineteen hundred years ago Christ taught his fol-  
lowers to heal the sick, he is to-day teaching them the  
same heavenly lesson. Christ is “the same yesterday, 12  
and to-day, and forever.” “God is Love,” the ever-  
operative divine Principle (or Person, if you please) whose  
person is not corporeal, not finite. This infinite Person 15  
we know not of by the hearing of the ear, yet we may  
sometimes say with Job, “But now mine eye [spiritual  
sense] seeth Thee.” 18

God is one because God is All. Therefore there can  
be but one God, one Christ. We are individually but  
specks in His universe, the reflex images of this divine 21  
Life, Truth, and Love, in whom “we live, and move,  
and have our being.” Divine metaphysics is not to  
be scoffed at; it is Truth with us, God “manifest in the 24  
flesh,” not alone by miracle and parable, but by proof;

1 it is the divine nature of God, which belongs not to a  
dispensation now ended, but is ever present, casting out  
3 evils, healing the sick, and raising the dead — resurrect-  
ing individuals buried above-ground in material sense.

At the present time this Bethlehem star looks down  
6 upon the long night of materialism, — material religion,  
material medicine, a material world; and it shines as of  
yore, though it “shineth in darkness; and the dark-  
9 ness comprehended it not.” But the day will dawn and  
the daystar will appear, lighting the gloom, guiding the  
steps of progress from molecule and mortals outward and  
12 upward in the scale of being.

Hidden electrical forces annihilating time and space,  
wireless telegraphy, navigation of the air; in fact, all the  
15 *et cetera* of mortal mind pressing to the front, remind me  
of my early dreams of flying in airy space, buoyant with  
liberty and the luxury of thought let loose, rising higher  
18 and forever higher in the boundless blue. And what of  
reality, if waking to bodily sensation is real and if bodily  
sensation makes us captives? The night thought, me-  
21 thinks, should unfold in part the facts of day, and open  
the prison doors and solve the blind problem of matter.  
The night thought should show us that even mortals  
24 can mount higher in the altitude of being. Mounting  
higher, mortals will cease to be mortal. Christ will have  
“led captivity captive,” and immortality will have been  
27 brought to light.

Robert Ingersoll's attempt to convict the Scriptures of  
inconsistency made his life an abject failure. Happily,  
30 the misquoting of “Science and Health with Key to the  
Scriptures,” or quoting sentences or paragraphs torn from  
their necessary contexts, may serve to call attention to

## The Christian Science Textbook 111

that book, and thus reveal truths which otherwise the reader would not have sought. Surely "the wrath of man shall praise Thee."

The nature and truth of Christian Science cannot be destroyed by false psychics, crude theories or modes of metaphysics. Our master Metaphysician, the Galilean Prophet, had much the same class of minds to deal with as we have in our time. They disputed his teachings on practically the same grounds as are now assumed by many doctors and lawyers, but he swept away their illogical syllogisms as chaff is separated from the wheat. The genuine Christian Scientist will tell you that he has found the physical and spiritual status of a perfect life through his textbook.

The textbook of Christian Science maintains primitive Christianity, shows how to demonstrate it, and throughout is logical in premise and in conclusion. Can Scientists adhere to it, establish their practice of healing on its basis, become successful healers and models of good morals, and yet the book itself be absurd and unscientific? Is not the tree known by its fruit? Did Jesus mistake his mission and unwittingly misguide his followers? Were the apostles absurd and unscientific in adhering to his premise and proving that his conclusion was logical and divine?

"The scientific statement of being" (Science and Health, p. 468) may irritate a certain class of professionals who fail to understand it, and they may pronounce it absurd, ambiguous, unscientific. But that Christian Science is valid, simple, real, and self-evident, thousands upon thousands attest with their individual demonstrations. They have themselves been healed and have



1 healed others by means of the Principle of Christian  
Science. Science has always been first met with denun-  
3 ciations. A fiction or a false philosophy flourishes for a  
time where Science gains no hearing. The followers of the  
Master in the early Christian centuries did just what he  
6 enjoined and what Christian Science makes practical to-  
day to those who abide in its teachings and build on its  
chief corner-stone. Our religious denominations interpret  
9 the Scriptures to fit a doctrine, but the doctrines taught  
by divine Science are founded squarely and only on the  
Scriptures.

12 "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" is not  
inconsistent in a single instance with its logical premise  
and conclusion, and ninety-nine out of every hundred  
15 of its readers — honest, intelligent, and scholarly — will  
tell you this. The earnest student of this book, under-  
standing it, demonstrates in some degree the truth of its  
18 statements, and knows that it contains a Science which  
is demonstrable when understood, and which is fully  
understood when demonstrated. That Christian Scien-  
21 tists, because of their uniformly pure morals and noble  
lives, are better representatives of Christian Science  
than the textbook itself, is not in accordance with the  
24 Scriptures. The tree is known by its fruit. The student  
of this book will tell you that his higher life is the result  
of his conscientious study of Science and Health in con-  
27 nection with the Bible.

A book that through the good it does has won its  
way into the palaces of emperors and kings, into the  
30 home of the President of the United States, into the chief  
cities and the best families in our own and in foreign  
lands, a book which lies beside the Bible in hundreds

of pulpits and in thousands of homes, which heals the 1  
sick and reclaims sinners in court and in cottage, is  
not less the evangel of Christian Science than is he 3  
who practises the teachings of this book or he who  
studies it and thereby is healed of disease. Can such a  
book be ambiguous, self-contradictory, or unprofitable 6  
to mankind?

St. Paul was a follower but not an immediate disciple  
of our Lord, and Paul declares the truth of the complete 9  
system of Christian Science in these brief sentences:  
“There is therefore now no condemnation to them which  
are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after 12  
the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus  
hath made me free from the law of sin and death.” Was  
it profane for St. Paul to aspire to this knowledge of Christ 15  
and its demonstration, healing sin and sickness, because  
he was not a disciple of the personal Jesus? Nay, verily.  
Neither is it presumptuous or unscriptural or vain for 18  
another, a suckling in the arms of divine Love, to perfect  
His praise.

A child will demonstrate Christian Science and have 21  
a clear perception of it. Then, is Christian Science a  
cold, dull abstraction, or is that unscientific which  
all around us is demonstrated on a fixed Principle and 24  
a given rule, — when, in proportion as this Principle  
and rule are understood, men are found casting out  
the evils of mortal thought, healing the sick, and uplift- 27  
ing human consciousness to a more spiritual life and  
love? The signs of the times emphasize the answer  
to this in the rapid and steady advancement of this Sci- 30  
ence among the scholarly and titled, the deep thinkers,  
the truly great men and women of this age. In the

1 words of the Master, "Can ye not discern the signs of  
the times?"

3 Christian Science teaches: Owe no man; be temperate;  
abstain from alcohol and tobacco; be honest, just, and  
pure; cast out evil and heal the sick; in short, Do unto  
6 others as ye would have others do to you.

Has one Christian Scientist yet reached the maxi-  
mum of these teachings? And if not, why point the  
9 people to the lives of Christian Scientists and decry the  
book which has moulded their lives? Simply because  
the treasures of this textbook are not yet uncovered  
12 to the gaze of many men, the beauty of holiness is not  
yet won.

My first writings on Christian Science began with notes  
15 on the Scriptures. I consulted no other authors and read  
no other book but the Bible for about three years. What  
I wrote had a strange coincidence or relationship with the  
18 light of revelation and solar light. I could not write these  
notes after sunset. All thoughts in the line of Scriptural  
interpretation would leave me until the rising of the sun.  
21 Then the influx of divine interpretation would pour in  
upon my spiritual sense as gloriously as the sunlight on the  
material senses. It was not myself, but the divine power  
24 of Truth and Love, infinitely above me, which dictated  
"Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures." I  
have been learning the higher meaning of this book since  
27 writing it.

Is it too much to say that this book is leavening  
the whole lump of human thought? You can trace its  
30 teachings in each step of mental and spiritual progress,  
from pulpit and press, in religion and ethics, and find  
these progressive steps either written or indicated in the

book. It has mounted thought on the swift and mighty 1  
chariot of divine Love, which to-day is circling the  
whole world. 3

I should blush to write of "Science and Health with  
Key to the Scriptures" as I have, were it of human origin,  
and were I, apart from God, its author. But, as I was 6  
only a scribe echoing the harmonies of heaven in divine  
metaphysics, I cannot be super-modest in my estimate of  
the Christian Science textbook. 9

## CHAPTER III

### PERSONALITY

1                    **PERSONAL CONTAGION**

**A**T a time of contagious disease, Christian Scientists endeavor to rise in consciousness to the true sense of the omnipotence of Life, Truth, and Love, and this great fact in Christian Science realized will stop a contagion.

6 In time of religious or scientific prosperity, certain individuals are inclined to cling to the personality of its leader. This state of mind is sickly; it is a contagion  
9 — a mental malady, which must be met and overcome. Why? Because it would dethrone the First Commandment, Thou shalt have one God.

12 If God is one and God is Person, then Person is infinite;  
and there is no personal worship, for God is divine Prin-  
ciple, Love. Hence the sin, the danger and darkness of  
15 personal contagion.

Forgetting divine Principle brings on this contagion. Its symptoms are based upon personal sight or sense. 18 Declaring the truth regarding an individual or leader, rendering praise to whom praise is due, is not a symptom of this contagious malady, but persistent pursuit 21 of his or her person is.

Every loss in grace and growth spiritual, since time began, has come from injustice and personal contagion. 24 Had the ages helped their leaders to, and let them alone

**Copyright, 1909, by Mary Baker Eddy. Renewed, 1937.**

in, God's glory, the world would not have lost the Science 1  
of Christianity.

"What went ye out for to see?" A person, or a Prin- 3  
ciple? Whichever it be, determines the right or the  
wrong of this following. A personal motive gratified by  
sense will leave one "a reed shaken with the wind," 6  
whereas helping a leader in God's direction, and giving  
this leader time and retirement to pursue the infinite  
ascent, — the comprehending of the divine order and con- 9  
sciousness in Science, — will break one's own dream of  
personal sense, heal disease, and make one a Christian  
Scientist. 12

Is not the old question still rampant? "When saw we  
thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed  
thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came 15  
unto thee?" But when may we see you, to get some good  
out of your personality?

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was 18  
with God, and the Word was God" (St. John). This  
great truth of God's impersonality and individuality and  
of man in His image and likeness, individual, but not 21  
personal, is the foundation of Christian Science. There  
was never a religion or philosophy lost to the centuries  
except by sinking its divine Principle in personality. 24  
May all Christian Scientists ponder this fact, and give  
their talents and loving hearts free scope only in the  
right direction! 27

I left Boston in the height of prosperity to *retreat* from  
the *world*, and to seek the one divine Person, whereby  
and wherein to show others the footsteps from sense to 30  
Soul. To give me this opportunity is all that I ask of  
mankind.

1 My soul thanks the loyal, royal natures of the beloved  
members of my church who cheerfully obey God and  
3 steadily go on promoting the true Principle of Christian  
Science. Only the disobedient spread personal contagion,  
and any imaginary benefit they receive is the effect of  
6 self-mesmerism, wherein the remedy is worse than the  
disease.

## LETTER TO A CLERGYMAN

9 *My Dear Sir:* — I beg to thank you for your most  
excellent letter. It is an outpouring of goodness and  
greatness with which you honor me.  
12 In a call upon my person, you would not see me, for  
spiritual sense demands and commands us; hence I seek  
to be “absent from the body,” and such circumstances  
15 embarrass the higher criticism. .

The Scripture reads: “Blessed are they that have not  
seen, and yet have believed.” A saving faith comes  
18 not of a person, but of Truth’s presence and power.  
Soul, not sense, receives and gives it. One’s voluntary  
withdrawal from society, from furnishing the demands  
21 upon the finite to supply the blessings of the infinite, —  
something impossible in the Science of God and credited  
only by human belief, by a material and not by the  
24 spiritual sense of man, — should come from conscience.

The doctrine of Buddha, which rests on a heathen basis  
for its Nirvana, represents not the divinity of Christian  
27 Science, in which Truth, or Christ, finds its paradise in  
Spirit, in the consciousness of heaven within us — health,  
harmony, holiness, entirely apart from limitations, which  
30 would dwarf individuality in personality and couple evil

with good. It is convenient for history to record limitations and to regard evil as real, but it is impossible in Science to believe this, or on such a basis to demonstrate the divine Principle of that which is real, harmonious, and eternal — that which is based on one infinite God, and man, His idea, image, and likeness. 6

In Science, we learn that man is not absorbed in the divine nature, but is absolved by it. Man is free from the flesh and is individual in consciousness — in Mind, not in matter. Think not that Christian Science tends towards Buddhism or any other “ism.” *Per contra*, Christian Science destroys such tendency. Mary of old wept because she *stooped down* and looked into the sepulchre — looked for the person, instead of the Principle that reveals Christ. The Mary of to-day looks up for Christ, away from the supposedly crucified to the ascended Christ, to the Truth that “healeth all thy diseases” and gives dominion over all the earth. The doubting disciple could not identify Christ spiritually, but he could materially. He turned to the person, to the prints of the nails, to prove Christ, whereas the discharged evidence of material sense gave the real proof of his Saviour, the veritable Christ, Truth, which destroys the false sense with the evidence of Soul, immortality, eternal Life without beginning or end of days. 24

Should I give myself the pleasant pastime of seeing your personal self, or give you the opportunity of seeing mine, you would not see me thus, for I am not there. I have risen to look and wait and watch and pray for the spirit of Truth that leadeth away from person — from body to Soul, even to the true image and likeness of God. St. John found Christ, Truth, in the Word which 27 30



1 *is* God. We look for the sainted Revelator in his writ-  
ings, and there we find him. Those who look for me in  
3 person, or elsewhere than in my writings, lose me in-  
stead of find me. I hope and trust that you and I may  
meet in truth and know each other there, and know  
6 as we are known of God.

Accept my gratitude for the chance you give me to  
answer your excellent letter. Forgive, if it needs forgive-  
9 ness, my honest position. Bear with me the burden of  
discovery and share with me the bliss of seeing the risen  
Christ, God's spiritual idea that takes away all sin, disease,  
12 and death, and gives to soul its native freedom.

.

## CHAPTER IV

### MESSAGES TO THE MOTHER CHURCH

COMMUNION, JANUARY 2, 1898

1

**M**Y BELOVED BRETHREN:—I have suggested a change in the time for holding our semi-annual church meetings, in order to separate these sessions from the excitement and commotion of the season's holidays.

6

In metaphysics we learn that the strength of peace and of suffering is sublime, a true, tried mental conviction that is neither tremulous nor relapsing. This strength is like the ocean, able to carry navies, yet yielding to the touch of a finger. This peace is spiritual; never selfish, stony, nor stormy, but generous, reliable, helpful, and always at hand.

Peace, like plain dealing, is somewhat out of fashion. Yet peace is desirable, and plain dealing is a jewel as beautiful as the gems that adorn the Christmas ring presented to me by my students in 1897. Few blemishes can be found in a true character, for it is always a diamond of the first water; but external gentility and good humor may be used to disguise internal vulgarity and villainy. No deformity exists in honesty, and no vulgarity in kindness. Christian Science, however, adds to these graces, and reflects the divine likeness.

Self-denial is practical, and is not only polite to all but is pleasant to those who practise it. If one would

1 follow the advice that one gratuitously bestows on  
others, this would create for one's self and for the world  
3 a destiny more grand than can issue from the brain of  
a dreamer.

That glory only is imperishable which is fixed in one's  
6 own moral make-up.

Sin is like a dock root. To cut off the top of a plant  
does no good; the roots must be eradicated or the plant  
9 will continue to grow. Now I am done with homilies  
and, you may add, with tedious prosaics.

On the fifth of July last, my church tempted me ten-  
12 derly to be proud! The deportment of its dear members  
was such as to command respect everywhere. It called  
forth flattering comment and created surprise in our good  
15 city of Concord.

Beloved brethren, another Christmas has come and gone.  
Has it enabled us to know more of the healing Christ that  
18 saves from sickness and sin? Are we still searching dili-  
gently to find where the young child lies, and are we sat-  
isfied to know that our sense of Truth is not demoralized,  
21 finitized, cribbed, or cradled, but has risen to grasp the  
spiritual idea unenviored by materiality? Can we say  
with the angels to-day: "He is risen; he is not here:  
24 behold the place where they laid him"? Yes, the real  
Christian Scientist can say his Christ is risen and is not  
the material Christ of creeds, but is Truth, even as Jesus  
27 declared; and the sense of Truth of the real Christian  
Scientist is spiritualized to behold this Christ, Truth,  
again healing the sick and saving sinners. The mission  
30 of our Master was to all mankind, and included the very  
hearts that rejected it — that refused to see the power  
of Truth in healing.

Our unity and progress are proverbial, and this church's 1  
 gifts to me are beyond comparison — they have become  
 a wonder! To me, however, love is the greater marvel, 3  
 so I must continue to prize love even more than the gifts  
 which would express it. The great guerdon of divine  
 Love, which moves the hearts of men to goodness and 6  
 greatness, will reward these givers, and this encourages  
 me to continue to urge the perfect model for your accept-  
 ance as the ultimate of Christian Science. 9

To-day in Concord, N. H., we have a modest hall in one  
 of the finest localities in the city, — a reading-room and  
 nine other rooms in the same building. "Tell it not in 12  
 Gath"! I had the property bought by the courtesy of  
 another person to be rid of the care and responsibility of  
 purchasing it, and furnished him the money to pay for it. 15  
 The original cost of the estate was fourteen thousand  
 dollars. With the repairs and other necessary expenses  
 the amount is now about twenty thousand dollars. Ere 18  
 long I will see you in this hall, *Deo volente*; but my out-  
 door accommodations at Pleasant View are bigger than  
 the indoor. My little hall, which holds a trifle over two 21  
 hundred people, is less sufficient to receive a church of ten  
 thousand members than were the "five loaves and two  
 fishes" to feed the multitude; but the true Christian 24  
 Scientist is not frightened at miracles, and oftentimes small  
 beginnings have large endings.

Seeing that we have to attain to the ministry of right- 27  
 eousness in all things, we must not overlook small things  
 in goodness or in badness, for "trifles make perfection,"  
 and "the little foxes . . . spoil the vines." 30

As a peculiar people whose God is All-in-all, let us say  
 with St. Paul: "We faint not; but have renounced the

1 hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness,  
 nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by mani-  
 3 festation of the truth commending ourselves to every  
 man's conscience."

COMMUNION, JUNE 4, 1899

6 *My Beloved Brethren:* — Looking on this annual assem-  
 blage of human consciousness, — health, harmony, growth,  
 grandeur, and achievement, garlanded with glad faces,  
 9 willing hands, and warm hearts, — who would say to-day,  
 "What a fond fool is hope"? The fruition of friendship,  
 the world's arms outstretched to us, heart meeting heart  
 12 across continents and oceans, bloodless sieges and tear-  
 less triumphs, the "well done" already yours, and the  
 undone waiting only your swift hands, — these are  
 15 enough to make this hour glad. What more abounds  
 and abides in the hearts of these hearers and speakers,  
 pen may not tell.

18 Nature reflects man and art pencils him, but it remains  
 for Science to reveal man to man; and between these lines  
 of thought is written in luminous letters, O man, what  
 21 art thou? Where art thou? Whence and whither? And  
 what shall the answer be? Expressive silence, or with  
 finger pointing upward, — Thither! Then produce thy  
 24 records, time-table, log, traveller's companion, *et cetera*,  
 and prove fairly the facts relating to the thitherward, —  
 the rate of speed, the means of travel, and the number  
 27 *en route*. Now what have you learned? The mystery  
 of godliness — God made "manifest in the flesh," seen  
 of men, and spiritually understood; and the mystery of  
 30 iniquity — how to separate the tares from the wheat,  
 that they consume in their own fires and no longer

kindle altars for human sacrifice. Have you learned to 1  
conquer sin, false affections, motives, and aims, — to be  
not only sayers but doers of the law? 3

Brethren, our annual meeting is a grave guardian. It  
requires you to report progress, to refresh memory, to  
rejuvenate the branches and to vivify the buds, to bend 6  
upward the tendrils and to incline the vine towards the  
parent trunk. You come from feeding your flocks, big  
with promise; and you come with the sling of Israel's 9  
chosen one to meet the Goliaths.

I have only to dip my pen in my heart to say, All honor  
to the members of our Board of Lectureship connected 12  
with The Mother Church. Loyal to the divine Principle  
they so ably vindicate, they earn their laurels. History  
will record their words, and their works will follow 15  
them. When reading their lectures, I have felt the touch  
of the spirit of the Mars' Hill orator, which always  
thrills the soul. 18

The members of the Board of Education, under the  
auspices of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, have  
acquitted themselves nobly. The students in my last 21  
class in 1898 are stars in my crown of rejoicing.

We are deeply grateful that the church militant is  
looking into the subject of Christian Science, for Zion 24  
must put on her beautiful garments — her bridal robes.  
The hour is come; the bride (Word) is adorned, and lo,  
the bridegroom cometh! Are our lamps trimmed and 27  
burning?

The doom of the Babylonish woman, referred to in Reve-  
lation, is being fulfilled. This woman, "drunken with the 30  
blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs  
of Jesus," "drunk with the wine of her fornication,"

1 would enter even the church, — the body of Christ, Truth;  
and, retaining the heart of the harlot and the purpose  
3 of the destroying angel, would pour wormwood into the  
waters — *the disturbed human mind* — to drown the  
strong swimmer struggling for the shore, — aiming for  
6 Truth, — and if possible, to poison such as drink of the  
living water. But the recording angel, standing with  
“right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,”  
9 has in his hand a book open (ready to be read), which un-  
covers and kills this mystery of iniquity and interprets the  
mystery of godliness, — how the first is finished and the  
12 second is no longer a mystery or a miracle, but a marvel,  
casting out evil and healing the sick. And a voice was  
heard, saying, “Come out of her, my people” (hearken  
15 not to her lies), “that ye receive not of her plagues. For  
her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remem-  
bered her iniquities . . . double unto her double accord-  
18 ing to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill  
to her double . . . for she saith in her heart, I . . . am  
no widow, . . . Therefore shall her plagues come in one  
21 day, death, and mourning, and famine; . . . for strong is  
the Lord God who judgeth her.” That which the Revelator  
saw in spiritual vision will be accomplished. The  
24 Babylonish woman is fallen, and who should mourn  
over the widowhood of lust, of her that “is become the  
habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit,  
27 and a cage of every unclean . . . bird”?

One thing is eternally here; it reigns supreme to-day,  
to-morrow, forever. We need it in our homes, at our fire-  
30 sides, on our altars, for with it win we the race of the  
centuries. We have it only as we live it. This is that  
needful one thing — divine Science, whereby thought is

*spiritualized*, reaching outward and upward to Science in 1  
Christianity, Science in medicine, in physics, and in  
metaphysics. 3

Happy are the people whose God is All-in-all, who ask  
only to be judged according to their works, who live to  
love. We thank the Giver of all good for the *marvellous* 6  
speed of the chariot-wheels of Truth and for the steadfast,  
calm coherence in the ranks of Christian Science.

On comparison, it will be found that Christian Science 9  
possesses more of Christ's teachings and example than  
all other religions since the first century. Comparing  
our scientific system of metaphysical therapeutics with 12  
*materia medica*, we find that divine metaphysics com-  
pletely overshadows and overwhelms *materia medica*, even  
as Aaron's rod swallowed up the rods of the magicians 15  
of Egypt. I deliberately declare that when I was in prac-  
tice, out of one hundred cases I healed ninety-nine to  
the ten of *materia medica*. 18

We should thank God for persecution and for prosecu-  
tion, if from these ensue a purer Protestantism and mono-  
theism for the latter days of the nineteenth century. A 21  
siege of the combined centuries, culminating in fierce attack,  
cannot demolish our strongholds. The forts of Christian  
Science, garrisoned by God's chosen ones, can never sur- 24  
render. Unlike Russia's armament, ours is not costly as  
men count cost, but it is rich beyond price, staunch and  
indestructible on land or sea; it is not curtailed in peace, 27  
surrendered in conquest, nor laid down at the feet of  
progress through the hands of omnipotence. And why?  
Because it is "on earth peace, good will toward men," — 30  
a cover and a defence adapted to all men, all nations,  
all times, climes, and races. I cannot quench my



1 desire to say this; and words are not vain when the  
depth of desire can find no other outlet to liberty.  
3 "Therefore . . . let us go on unto perfection; not laying  
again the foundation of repentance from dead works."  
(Hebrews 6 : 1.)

6 A coroner's inquest, a board of health, or class legisla-  
tion is less than the Constitution of the United States, and  
infinitely less than God's benign government, which is  
9 "no respecter of persons." Truth crushed to earth springs  
spontaneously upward, and whispers to the breeze man's  
inalienable birthright — *Liberty*. "Where the Spirit of  
12 the Lord is, there is liberty." God is everywhere. No  
crown nor sceptre nor rulers rampant can quench the vital  
heritage of freedom — man's right to adopt a religion,  
15 to employ a physician, to live or to die according to the  
dictates of his own rational conscience and enlightened  
understanding. Men cannot punish a man for suicide;  
18 God does that.

Christian Scientists abide by the laws of God and the  
laws of the land; and, following the command of the  
21 Master, they go into all the world, preaching the gospel  
and healing the sick. Therefore be wise and harmless, for  
without the former the latter were impracticable. A lack  
24 of wisdom betrays Truth into the hands of evil as effec-  
tually as does a subtle conspirator; the motive is not as  
wicked, but the result is as injurious. Return not evil for  
27 evil, but "overcome evil with good." Then, whatever  
the shaft aimed at you or your practice may be, it will  
fall powerless, and God will reward your enemies accord-  
30 ing to their works. Watch, and pray daily that evil  
suggestions, in whatever guise, take no root in your  
thought nor bear fruit. Ofttimes examine yourselves, and

see if there be found anywhere a deterrent of Truth and Love, and "hold fast that which is good."

I reluctantly foresee great danger threatening our nation, — imperialism, monopoly, and a lax system of religion. But the spirit of humanity, ethics, and Christianity sown broadcast — all concomitants of Christian Science — is taking strong hold of the public thought throughout our beloved country and in foreign lands, and is tending to counteract the trend of mad ambition.

There is no night but in God's frown; there is no day but in His smile. The oracular skies, the verdant earth — bird, brook, blossom, breeze, and balm — are richly fraught with divine reflection. They come at Love's call. The nod of Spirit is nature's natal.

And how is man, seen through the lens of Spirit, enlarged, and how counterpoised his origin from dust, and how he presses to his original, never severed from Spirit! O ye who leap disdainfully from this rock of ages, return and plant thy steps in Christ, Truth, "the stone which the builders rejected"! Then will angels administer grace, do thy errands, and be thy dearest allies. The divine law gives to man health and life everlasting — gives a soul to Soul, a present harmony wherein the good man's heart takes hold on heaven, and whose feet can never be moved. These are His green pastures beside still waters, where faith mounts upward, expatiates, strengthens, and exults.

Lean not too much on your Leader. Trust God to direct your steps. Accept my counsel and teachings only as they include the spirit and the letter of the Ten Commandments, the Beatitudes, and the teachings and example of Christ Jesus. Refrain from public contro-

- 1 versy; correct the false with the true — then leave the  
latter to propagate. Watch and guard your own thoughts  
3 against evil suggestions and against malicious mental  
malpractice, wholly disloyal to the teachings of Christian  
Science. This hidden method of committing crime —  
6 socially, physically, and morally — will ere long be un-  
earthed and punished as it deserves. The effort of  
disloyal students to blacken me and to keep my works  
9 from public recognition — students seeking only public  
notoriety, whom I have assisted pecuniarily and striven to  
uplift morally — has been made too many times and has  
12 failed too often for me to fear it. The spirit of Truth is  
the lever which elevates mankind. I have neither the  
time nor the inclination to be continually pursuing a lie  
15 — the one evil or the evil one. Therefore I ask the help  
of others in this matter, and I ask that according to  
the Scriptures my students reprove, rebuke, and exhort.  
18 A lie left to itself is not so soon destroyed as it is with  
the help of truth-telling. Truth never falters nor fails;  
it is our faith that fails.
- 21 All published quotations from my works must have  
the author's name added to them. Quotation-marks are  
not sufficient. Borrowing from my copyrighted works,  
24 without credit, is inadmissible. But I need not say this  
to the loyal Christian Scientist — to him who keeps  
the commandments. "Science and Health with Key to  
27 the Scriptures" has an enormous strain put upon it,  
being used as a companion to the Bible in all your  
public ministrations, as teacher and as the embodiment  
30 and substance of the truth that is taught; hence  
my request, that you borrow little else from it, should  
seem reasonable.

Beloved, that which purifies the affections also strengthens them, removes fear, subdues sin, and endues with divine power; that which refines character at the same time humbles, exalts, and commands a man, and obedience gives him courage, devotion, and attainment. For this hour, for this period, for spiritual sacrament, sacrifice, and ascension, we unite in giving thanks. For the body of Christ, for the life that we commemorate and would emulate, for the bread of heaven whereof if a man eat "he shall live forever," for the cup red with loving restitution, redemption, and inspiration, we give thanks. The signet of the great heart, given to me in a little symbol, seals the covenant of everlasting love. May apostate praise return to its first love, above the symbol seize the spirit, speak the "new tongue" — and may thought soar and Soul be.

## ADDRESS AT ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 6, 1899

*My Beloved Brethren:* — I hope I shall not be found disorderly, but I wish to say briefly that this meeting is very joyous to me. Where God is we can meet, and where God is we can never part. There is something suggestive to me in this hour of the latter days of the nineteenth century, fulfilling much of the divine law and the gospel. The divine law has said to us: "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it."

There is with us at this hour this great, great blessing; and may I say with the consciousness of Mind that the

1 fulfilment of divine Love in our lives is the demand of  
this hour — the special demand. We begin with the law  
3 as just announced, "Prove me now herewith, . . . if I will  
not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a  
blessing," and we go to the Gospels, and there we hear:  
6 "In the world ye shall have tribulation; but be of good  
cheer; I have overcome the world."

The Christian Scientist knows that spiritual faith and  
9 understanding pass through the waters of Meribah here —  
bitter waters; but he also knows they embark for infinity  
and anchor in omnipotence.

12 Oh, may this hour be prolific, and at this time and in  
every heart may there come this benediction: Thou hast  
no longer to appeal to human strength, to strive with  
15 agony; I am thy deliverer. "Of His own will begat He us  
with the word of truth." Divine Love has strengthened  
the hand and encouraged the heart of every member of this  
18 large church. Oh, may these rich blessings continue and  
be increased! Divine Love hath opened the gate Beau-  
tiful to us, where we may see God and live, see good in  
21 good, — God all, one, — one Mind and that divine; where  
we may love our neighbor as ourselves, and bless our  
enemies.

24 Divine Love will also rebuke and destroy disease, and  
destroy the belief of life in matter. It will waken the  
dreamer — the sinner, dreaming of pleasure in sin; the sick,  
27 dreaming of suffering matter; the slothful, satisfied to  
sleep and dream. Divine Love is our only physician,  
and never loses a case. It binds up the broken-hearted;  
30 heals the poor body, whose whole head is sick and whose  
whole heart is faint; comforts such as mourn, wipes away  
the unavailing, tired tear, brings back the wanderer to

## Letter of the Pastor Emeritus 133

the Father's house in which are many mansions, many 1  
welcomes, many pardons for the penitent.

Ofttimes I think of this in the great light of the present, 3  
the might and light of the present fulfilment. So shall  
all earth's children at last come to acknowledge God, and  
be one; inhabit His holy hill, the God-crowned summit 6  
of divine Science; the church militant rise to the church  
triumphant, and Zion be glorified.

### A QUESTION ANSWERED 9

My beloved church will not receive a Message from  
me this summer, for my annual Message is swallowed  
up in sundries already given out. These crumbs and 12  
monads will feed the hungry, and the fragments gathered  
therefrom should waken the sleeper, — "dead in tres-  
passes and sins," — set the captive sense free from self's 15  
sordid sequela; and one more round of old Sol give birth  
to the sowing of Solomon.

MARY BAKER EDDY 18

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
May 11, 1903

### LETTER OF THE PASTOR EMERITUS, JUNE, 1903 21

*My Beloved Brethren:* — I have a secret to tell you and  
a question to ask. Do you know how much I love you  
and the nature of this love? No: then my sacred secret 24  
is incommunicable, and we live apart. But, yes: and  
this inmost something becomes articulate, and my book  
is not all you know of me. But your knowledge with 27  
its magnitude of meaning uncovers my life, even as  
your heart has discovered it. The spiritual bespeaks

1 our temporal history. Difficulty, abnegation, constant  
 battle against the world, the flesh, and evil, tell my long-  
 3 kept secret — evidence a heart wholly in protest and  
 unutterable in love.

The unprecedented progress of Christian Science is pro-  
 6 verbial, and we cannot be too grateful nor too humble for  
 this, inasmuch as our daily lives serve to enhance or to  
 stay its glory. To triumph in truth, to keep the faith  
 9 individually and collectively, conflicting elements must  
 be mastered. Defeat need not follow victory. Joy over  
 good achievements and work well done should not  
 12 be eclipsed by some lost opportunity, some imperative  
 demand not yet met.

Truth, Life, and Love will never lose their claim on us.  
 15 And here let me add: —

Truth happifies life in the hamlet or town;  
 Life lessens all pride — its pomp and its frown —  
 18 Love comes to our tears like a soft summer shower,  
 To beautify, bless, and inspire man's power.

#### A LETTER FROM MRS. EDDY

21 At the Wednesday evening meeting of April 3, 1907,  
 in The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, the  
 First Reader, Mr. William D. McCrackan, read the fol-  
 24 lowing letter from Mrs. Eddy. In announcing this letter,  
 he said: —

“Permission has been secured from our beloved Leader  
 27 to read you a letter from her to me. This letter is in  
 Mrs. Eddy's own handwriting, with which I have been  
 familiar for several years, and it shows her usual mental  
 30 and physical vigor.”

## *Mrs. Eddy's Letter*

1

*Beloved Student:* — The wise man has said, “When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.” That this passage of Scripture and its concluding declaration may be applied to old age, is a solace.

Perhaps you already know that I have heretofore personally attended to my secular affairs, — to my income, investments, deposits, expenditures, and to my employees. But the increasing demands upon my time and labor, and my yearning for more peace in my advancing years, have caused me to select a Board of Trustees to take the charge of my property; namely, the Hon. Henry M. Baker, Mr. Archibald McLellan, and Mr. Josiah E. Fernald.

As you are the First Reader of my church in Boston, of about forty thousand members, I inform you of this, the aforesaid transaction.

Lovingly yours in Christ,

MARY BAKER EDDY 21

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,

March 22, 1907

## LETTER TO THE MOTHER CHURCH 24

THE FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, BOSTON, MASS.

*My Beloved Church:* — Your love and fidelity cheer my advancing years. As Christian Scientists you understand the Scripture, “Fret not thyself because of evil-doers;” also you spiritually and scientifically understand that God is divine Love, omnipotent, omnipresent, in-

30



1 finite; hence it is enough for you and me to know that  
our "Redeemer liveth" and intercedeth for us.

3 At this period my demonstration of Christian Science  
cannot be fully understood, theoretically; therefore  
it is best explained by its fruits, and by the life of  
6 our Lord as depicted in the chapter Atonement and  
Eucharist, in "Science and Health with Key to the  
9 Scriptures."

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
April 2, 1907

12

#### CARD

I am pleased to say that the following members constitute the Board of Trustees who own my property:—

15 1. The Hon. Henry M. Baker, who won a suit at  
law in Washington, D. C., for which it is alleged he  
was paid the highest fee ever received by a native of  
18 New Hampshire.

2. Archibald McLellan, editor-in-chief of the Christian  
Science periodicals, circulating in the five grand divisions  
21 of our globe; also in Canada, Australia, *etc.*

3. Josiah E. Fernald, justice of the peace and president  
of the National State Capital Bank, Concord, N. H.

24 To my aforesaid Trustees I have committed the hard  
earnings of my pen, — the fruits of honest toil, the labor  
that is known by its fruits, — benefiting the human race;  
27 and I have so done that I may have more peace, and time  
for spiritual thought and the higher criticism.

MARY BAKER EDDY

30 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
April 3, 1907

## MRS. EDDY'S AFFIDAVIT

1

The following affidavit, in the form of a letter from Mrs. Eddy to Judge Robert N. Chamberlin of the Superior Court, was filed in the office of the Clerk of the Court, Saturday, May 18. The *Boston Globe*, referring to this document, speaks of it as, "in the main, an example of crisp, clear, plain-speaking English." The entire letter is in Mrs. Eddy's own handwriting and is characteristic in both substance and penmanship: —

9

HON. JUDGE CHAMBERLIN, CONCORD, N. H.

*Respected Sir:* — It is over forty years that I have attended personally to my secular affairs, to my income, investments, deposits, expenditures, and to my employees. I have personally selected all my investments, except in one or two instances, and have paid for the same.

The increasing demands upon my time, labors, and thought, and yearning for more peace and to have my property and affairs carefully taken care of for the persons and purposes I have designated by my last will, influenced me to select a Board of Trustees to take charge of my property; namely, the Hon. Henry M. Baker, Mr. Archibald McLellan, Mr. Josiah E. Fernald. I had contemplated doing this before the present proceedings were brought or I knew aught about them, and I had consulted Lawyer Streeter about the method.

I selected said Trustees because I had implicit confidence in each one of them as to honesty and business capacity. No person influenced me to make this selection. I find myself able to select the Trustees I need

1 without the help of others. I gave them my property to  
take care of because I wanted it protected and myself  
3 relieved of the burden of doing this. They have agreed  
with me to take care of my property and I consider this  
agreement a great benefit to me already.

6 This suit was brought without my knowledge and is  
being carried on contrary to my wishes. I feel that it  
is not for my benefit in any way, but for my injury,  
9 and I know it was not needed to protect my person or  
property. The present proceedings test my trust in  
divine Love. My personal reputation is assailed and  
12 some of my students and trusted personal friends are  
cruelly, unjustly, and wrongfully accused.

Mr. Calvin A. Frye and other students often ask me  
15 to receive persons whom I desire to see but decline to  
receive solely because I find that I cannot "serve two  
masters." I cannot be a Christian Scientist except I  
18 leave all for Christ.

Trusting that I have not exceeded the bounds of propriety in the statements herein made by me,

21 I remain most respectfully yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
24 May 16, 1907

STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, Merrimack, ss.

On this sixteenth day of May, 1907, personally appeared  
27 Mary Baker Eddy and made oath that the statements  
contained in the annexed letter directed to Honorable  
Judge Chamberlin and dated May 16, 1907, are true.

30 Before me: ALLEN HOLLIS,

*Justice of the Peace*

## NOTA BENE

1

*Beloved Students:* — Rest assured that your Leader is living, loving, acting, enjoying. She is neither dead nor 3 plucked up by the roots, but she is keenly alive to the reality of living, and safely, soulfully founded upon the rock, Christ Jesus, even the spiritual idea of Life, 6 with its abounding, increasing, advancing footsteps of progress, primeval faith, hope, love.

Like the verdure and evergreen that flourish when 9 trampled upon, the Christian Scientist thrives in adversity; his is a life-lease of hope, home, heaven; his idea is nearing the Way, the Truth, and the Life, when mis- 12 represented, belied, and trodden upon. Justice, honesty, cannot be abjured; their vitality involves Life, — calm, irresistible, eternal. 15

## A WORD TO THE WISE

*My Beloved Brethren:* — When I asked you to dispense with the Executive Members' meeting, the purpose of my 18 request was sacred. It was to turn your sense of worship from the material to the spiritual, the personal to the impersonal, the denominational to the doctrinal, yea, 21 from the human to the divine.

Already you have advanced from the audible to the inaudible prayer; from the material to the spiritual 24 communion; from drugs to Deity; and you have been greatly recompensed. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for so doth the divine Love redeem your body from dis- 27 ease; your being from sensuality; your soul from sense; your life from death.

1 Of this abounding and abiding spiritual understand-  
 ing the prophet Isaiah said, "And I will bring the blind  
 3 by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in  
 paths that they have not known: I will make dark-  
 ness light before them, and crooked things straight.  
 6 These things will I do unto them, and not forsake  
 them."

MARY BAKER EDDY

9 CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

[*Boston Globe*]

#### ABOLISHING THE COMMUNION

12 In a letter addressed to Christian Scientists the Rev.  
 Mary Baker Eddy explains that dropping the annual com-  
 munion service of The First Church of Christ, Scientist,  
 15 in Boston, need not debar distant members from attend-  
 ing occasionally The Mother Church. The following is  
 Mrs. Eddy's letter: —

18 *Beloved Christian Scientists:* — Take courage. God is  
 leading you onward and upward. Relinquishing a ma-  
 terial form of communion advances it spiritually.  
 21 The material form is a "Suffer it to be so now," and  
 is abandoned so soon as God's Way-shower, Christ,  
 points the advanced step. This instructs us how to  
 24 be abased and how to abound.

Dropping the communion of The Mother Church  
 does not prevent its distant members from occasionally  
 27 attending this church.

MARY BAKER EDDY

30 CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,  
 June 21, 1908

# Communion Season is Abolished 141

[*Boston Globe*]

1

## COMMUNION SEASON IS ABOLISHED

The general communion service of the Christian Science 3  
denomination, held annually in The First Church of  
Christ, Scientist, in this city, has been abolished by  
order of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. The services attended 6  
last Sunday [June 14] by ten thousand persons were thus  
the last to be held. Of late years members of the church  
outside of Boston have not been encouraged to attend the 9  
communion seasons except on the triennial gatherings,  
the next of which would have been held next year.

The announcement in regard to the services was made 12  
last night [June 21] by Alfred Farlow of the publication  
committee as follows: —

The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, has 15  
taken steps to abolish its famous communion seasons.  
In former years, the annual communion season of the  
Boston church has offered an occasion for the gathering 18  
of vast multitudes of Christian Scientists from all parts  
of the world. According to the following statement, which  
Mrs. Eddy has just given out to the press, these gather- 21  
ings will be discontinued: —

“The house of The Mother Church seats only five thou-  
sand people, and its membership includes forty-eight 24  
thousand communicants, hence the following: —

“The branch churches continue their communion sea-  
sons, but there shall be no more communion season in 27  
The Mother Church that has blossomed into spiritual  
beauty, communion universal and divine. ‘For who

1 hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct  
 him? But we have the mind of Christ.' (1 Corinthians,  
 3 2 : 16.)"

[Mrs. Eddy has only abolished the disappointment of  
 communicants who come long distances and then find no  
 6 seats in The Mother Church. — EDITOR *Sentinel*.]

### MRS. EDDY'S REPLY

JUDGE CLIFFORD P. SMITH, LL.B., C.S.B.,  
 9 First Reader, The Mother Church, Boston, Mass.

*Beloved Christian Scientist:* — Accept my thanks for  
 your approval of abolishing the communion season of  
 12 The Mother Church. I sought God's guidance in doing  
 it, but the most important events are criticized.

The Mother Church communion season was liter-  
 15 ally a communion of branch church communicants  
 which might in time lose its sacredness and merge into  
 a meeting for greetings. My beloved brethren may  
 18 some time learn this and rejoice with me, as they so  
 often have done, over a step higher in their passage  
 from sense to Soul.

21

Most truly yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY

BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
 24 June 24, 1908

### THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

*Beloved Students:* — I thank you for your kind invi-  
 27 tation to be present at the annual meeting of The  
 Mother Church on June 7, 1909. I will attend the

meeting, but not *in propria persona*. Watch and pray 1  
that God directs your meetings and your lives, and your  
Leader will then be sure that they are blessed in their 3  
results.

Lovingly yours,

BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
June 5, 1909

MARY BAKER EDDY 6

### MRS. EDDY'S STATEMENTS

*To Whom It May Concern:* — I have the pleasure to 9  
report to one and all of my beloved friends and followers  
that I exist in the flesh, and am seen daily by the mem-  
bers of my household and by those with whom I have 12  
appointments.

Above all this fustian of either denying or asserting the  
personality and presence of Mary Baker Eddy, stands 15  
the eternal fact of Christian Science and the honest history  
of its Discoverer and Founder. It is self-evident that  
the discoverer of an eternal truth cannot be a temporal 18  
fraud.

The Cause of Christian Science is prospering through-  
out the world and stands forever as an eternal and de- 21  
monstrable Science, and I do not regard this attack upon  
me as a trial, for when these things cease to bless they  
will cease to occur. 24

“And we know that all things work together for good  
to them that love God, to them who are the called  
according to His purpose. . . . What shall we then say 27  
to these things? If God be for us, who can be against  
us?”

MARY BAKER EDDY 30

CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,  
June 7, 1909



- 1 Mrs. Eddy also sent the following letter to the mem-  
bers of her church in Concord, N. H.: —

3 FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, CONCORD, N. H.

- My Beloved Brethren:* — Give yourselves no fear and  
spare not a moment's thought to lies afloat that I am sick,  
6 helpless, or an invalid. The public report that I am in  
either of the aforesaid conditions is utterly false.

With love, ever yours,

- 9 MARY BAKER EDDY

BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
June 7, 1909

## CHAPTER V

### CHRISTIAN SCIENCE HALL, CONCORD, N. H.

#### IN RETROSPECT

1

**M**Y DEAR EDITORS:— You are by this time acquainted with the small item that in October, 1897, I proposed to one of Concord's best builders the plan for Christian Science Hall in Concord, N. H. He drew the plan, showed it to me, and I accepted it. From that time, October 29, 1897, until the remodelling of the house was finished, I inspected the work every day, suggested the details outside and inside from the foundations to the tower, and saw them carried out. One day the carpenters' foreman said to me: "I want to be let off for a few days. I do not feel able to keep about. I am feeling an old ailment my mother had." I healed him on the spot. He remained at work, and the next morning said to Mr. George H. Moore of Concord, "I am as well as I ever was."

Within the past year and two months, I have worked even harder than usual, but I cannot go upon the platform and still be at home attending to the machinery which keeps the wheels revolving. This well-known fact makes me the servant of the race — and gladly thus, if in this way I can serve equally my friends and my enemies.

1 In explanation of my dedicatory letter to the Chicago  
church (see page 177), I will say: It is understood by all  
3 Christians that Jesus spoke the truth. He said: "They  
shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly  
thing, it shall not hurt them." I believe this saying  
6 because I understand it, but its verity has not been  
acknowledged since the third century.

The statement in my letter to the church in Chicago,  
9 in substance as follows, has been quoted and criticized:  
"If wisdom lengthens my sum of years to fourscore, I  
may then be even younger than now."

12 Few believe this saying. Few believe that Christian  
Science contains infinitely more than has been demon-  
strated, or that the altitude of its highest propositions has  
15 not yet been reached. The heights of the great Naza-  
rene's sayings are not fully scaled. Yet his immortal  
words and my poor prophecy, if they are true at all, are  
18 as true to-day as they will be to-morrow. I am convinced  
of the absolute truth of his sayings and of their present  
application to mankind, and I am equally sure that what  
21 I wrote is true, although it has not been demonstrated  
in this age.

Christian Scientists hold as a vital point that the beliefs  
24 of mortals tip the scale of being, morally and physically,  
either in the right or in the wrong direction. Therefore  
a Christian Scientist never mentally or audibly takes  
27 the side of sin, disease, or death. Others who take the  
side of error do it ignorantly or maliciously. The Chris-  
tian Scientist voices the harmonious and eternal, and  
30 nothing else. He lays his whole weight of thought,  
tongue, and pen in the divine scale of being—for  
health and holiness.

SECOND SUNDAY SERVICE, DECEMBER 12, 1897 1

*Friends and Brethren:* — There are moments when at the touch of memory the past comes forth like a pageant 3 and the present is prophetic. Over a half century ago, between the morning and afternoon services of the First Congregational Church, the grand old elm on North State 6 Street flung its foliage in kindly shelter over my childhood's Sunday noons. And now, at this distant day, I have provided for you a modest hall, in which to assemble 9 as a sort of Christian Science kindergarten for teaching the "new tongue" of the gospel with "signs following," of which St. Mark prophesies. 12

May this little sanctum be preserved sacred to the memory of this pure purpose, and subserve it. Let the Bible and the Christian Science textbook preach the 15 gospel which heals the sick and enlightens the people's sense of Christian Science. This ministry, reaching the physical, moral, and spiritual needs of humanity, will, 18 in the name of Almighty God, speak the truth that to-day, as in olden time, is found able to heal both sin and disease. 21

I have purchased a pleasant place for you, and prepared for your use work-rooms and a little hall, which are already dedicated to Christ's service, since Christian Scientists 24 never stop ceremoniously to dedicate halls. I shall be with you personally very seldom. I have a work to do that, in the words of our Master, "ye know not of." 27 From the interior of Africa to the utmost parts of the earth, the sick and the heavenly homesick or hungry hearts are calling on me for help, and I am helping them. You have 30 less need of me than have they, and you must not expect

1 me further to do your pioneer work in this city. Faithfully  
 and more than ever persistently, you are now, through  
 3 the providence of God, called to do your part wisely and  
 to let your faith be known by your works. All that we  
 ask of any people is to judge our doctrine by its fruits.  
 6 May the good folk of Concord have this opportunity,  
 and may the God of all grace, truth, and love be and abide  
 with you henceforth.

9 ADDRESS TO THE CONCORD CHURCH, FEBRUARY, 1899

*My Beloved Brethren:* — In the annals of our denomina-  
 tion this church becomes historic, having completed  
 12 its organization February 22 — Washington's birthday.  
 Memorable date, all unthought of till the day had passed!  
 Then we beheld the omen, — religious liberty, — the  
 15 Father of the universe and the father of our nation in  
 concurrence.

To-day, with the large membership of seventy-four com-  
 18 municants, you have met to praise God. I, as usual at  
 home and alone, am with you in spirit, joining in your  
 rejoicing, and my heart is asking: What are the angels say-  
 21 ing or singing of this dear little flock, and what is each  
 heart in this house repeating, and what is being recorded  
 of this meeting as with the pen of an angel?

24 Bear in mind always that Christianity is not alone a  
 gift, but that it is a growth Christward; it is not a creed  
 or dogma, — a philosophical phantasm, — nor the opinions  
 27 of a sect struggling to gain power over contending sects  
 and scourging the sect in advance of it. Christianity is  
 the summons of divine Love for man to be Christlike —  
 30 to emulate the words and the works of our great Master.

To attain to these works, men must know somewhat of 1  
the divine Principle of Jesus' life-work, and must prove  
their knowledge by doing as he bade: "Go, and do thou 3  
likewise."

We know Principle only through Science. The Prin-  
ciple of Christ is divine Love, resistless Life and Truth. 6  
Then the Science of the Principle must be Christlike,  
or Christian Science. More than regal is the majesty  
of the meekness of the Christ-principle; and its might is 9  
the ever-flowing tides of truth that sweep the universe,  
create and govern it; and its radiant stores of knowl-  
edge are the mysteries of exhaustless being. Seek ye 12  
these till you make their treasures yours.

When a young man vainly boasted, "I am wise, for I  
have conversed with many wise men," Epictetus made 15  
answer, "And I with many rich men, but I am not rich."  
The richest blessings are obtained by labor. A vessel  
full must be emptied before it can be refilled. Lawyers 18  
may know too much of human law to have a clear per-  
ception of divine justice, and divines be too deeply read  
in scholastic theology to appreciate or to demonstrate 21  
Christian charity. Losing the comprehensive in the  
technical, the Principle in its accessories, cause in effect,  
and faith in sight, we lose the Science of Christianity, — 24  
a predicament quite like that of the man who could not  
see London for its houses.

Clouds parsimonious of rain, that swing in the sky with 27  
dumb thunderbolts, are seen and forgotten in the same  
hour; while those with a mighty rush, which waken the  
stagnant waters and solicit every root and every leaf with 30  
the treasures of rain, ask no praising. Remember, thou  
canst be brought into no condition, be it ever so severe,

1 where Love has not been before thee and where its tender  
lesson is not awaiting thee. Therefore despair not nor  
3 murmur, for that which seeketh to save, to heal, and to  
deliver, will guide thee, if thou seekest this guidance.

Pliny gives the following description of the character of  
6 true greatness: "Doing what deserves to be written, and  
writing what deserves to be read; and rendering the world  
happier and better for having lived in it." Strive thou  
9 for the joy and crown of such a pilgrimage — the service  
of such a mission.

A heart touched and hallowed by one chord of Christian  
12 Science, can accomplish the full scale; but this heart must  
be honest and in earnest and never weary of struggling to  
be perfect — to reflect the divine Life, Truth, and Love.

15 Stand by the limpid lake, sleeping amid willowy banks  
dyed with emerald. See therein the mirrored sky and the  
moon ablaze with her mild glory. This will stir your  
18 heart. Then, in speechless prayer, ask God to enable you  
to reflect God, to become His own image and likeness,  
even the calm, clear, radiant reflection of Christ's glory,  
21 healing the sick, bringing the sinner to repentance, and  
raising the spiritually dead in trespasses and sins to life  
in God. Jesus said: "If ye abide in me, and my words  
24 abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be  
done unto you."

Beloved in Christ, what our Master said unto his  
27 disciples, when he sent them forth to heal the sick and  
preach the gospel, I say unto you: "Be ye therefore wise  
as serpents, and harmless as doves." Then, if the wis-  
30 dom you manifest causes Christendom or the disclaimer  
against God to call this "a subtle fraud," "let your peace  
return to you."

I am patient with the newspaper wares and the present schoolboy epithets and attacks of a portion of Christendom: 1 3

(1) Because I sympathize with their ignorance of Christian Science: 3

(2) Because I know that no Christian can or does understand this Science and not love it: 6

(3) Because these attacks afford opportunity for explaining Christian Science: 9

(4) Because it is written: "The wrath of man shall praise Thee: the remainder of wrath shalt Thou restrain."

Rest assured that the injustice done by press and pulpit to this denomination of Christians will cease, when it no longer blesses this denomination. "This I know; for God is for me" (Psalms). And in the words of St. Paul, "If God be for us, who can be against us?" 12 15

"Pass ye the proud fane by,  
The vaulted aisles by flaunting folly trod,  
And 'neath the temple of uplifted sky — 18  
Go forth, and worship God."

MESSAGE, APRIL 19, 1899 21

SUBJECT: "NOT MATTER, BUT SPIRIT"

*My Beloved Brethren:* — We learn from the Scriptures that the Baalites or sun-worshippers failed to look "through nature up to nature's God," thus missing the discovery of all cause and effect. They were content to look no higher than the symbol. This departure from Spirit, this worshipping of matter in the name of nature, was idolatry then and is idolatry now. When human thought discerned its idolatrous tendencies, it took a step 24 27 30



1 higher; but it immediately turned to another form of  
idolatry, and, worshipping person instead of Principle,  
3 anchored its faith in troubled waters. At that period,  
the touch of Jesus' robe and the handkerchief of St.  
Paul were supposed to heal the sick, and our Master  
6 declared, "Thy faith hath made thee whole." The  
medicine-man, far lower in the scale of thought, said,  
"My material tonic has strengthened you." By reposing  
9 faith in man and in matter, the human race has not  
yet reached the understanding of God, the conception  
of Spirit and its all-power.

12 The restoration of pure Christianity rests solely on  
spiritual understanding, spiritual worship, spiritual power.  
Ask thyself, Do I enter by the door and worship only  
15 Spirit and spiritually, or do I climb up some other way?  
Do I understand God as Love, the divine Principle of all  
that really is, the infinite good, than which there is none  
18 else and in whom is all? Unless this be so, the blind is  
leading the blind, and both will stumble into doubt and  
darkness, even as the ages have shown. To-day, if ye  
21 would hear His voice, listen to His Word and serve no  
other gods. Then the divine Principle of good, that we  
call God, will be found an ever-present help in all things,  
24 and Christian Science will be understood. It will also be  
seen that this God demands all our faith and love; that  
matter, man, or woman can never heal you nor pardon a  
27 single sin; while God, the divine Principle of nature and  
man, when understood and demonstrated, is found to be  
the remote, predisposing, and present cause of all that is  
30 rightly done.

I have the sweet satisfaction of sending to you weekly  
flowers that my skilful florist has coaxed into loveliness

despite our winter snows. Also I hear that the loving 1  
 hearts and hands of the Christian Scientists in Concord  
 send these floral offerings in my name to the sick and 3  
 suffering. Now, if these kind hearts will only do this in  
 Christ's name, the power of Truth and Love will fulfil the  
 law in righteousness. The healing and the gospel ministry 6  
 of my students in Concord have come to fulfil the whole  
 law. Unto "the angel of the church in Philadelphia,"  
 the church of brotherly love, "these things saith He 9  
 that is holy."

To-day our great Master would say to the aged gentle-  
 man healed from the day my flowers visited his bedside: 12  
 Thy faith hath healed thee. The flowers were imbued  
 and associated with no intrinsic healing qualities from my  
 poor personality. The scientific, healing faith is a saving 15  
 faith; it keeps steadfastly the great and first command-  
 ment, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me" — no  
 other than the spiritual help of divine Love. Faith in 18  
 aught else misguides the understanding, ignores the power  
 of God, and, in the words of St. Paul, appeals to an un-  
 known power "whom therefore ye ignorantly worship." 21  
 This trembling and blind faith, in the past as in the present,  
 seeks personality for support, unmindful of the divine law  
 of Love, which can be understood, the Principle of which 24  
 works intelligently as the divine Mind, not as matter,  
 casting out evil and healing the sick.

Christian Science healing is "the Spirit and the bride," 27  
 — the Word and the wedding of this Word to all human  
 thought and action, — that says: Come, and I will give  
 thee rest, peace, health, holiness. The sweet flowers 30  
 should be to us His apostles, pointing away from matter  
 and man up to the one source, divine Life and Love, in

1 whom is all salvation from sin, disease, and death. The  
Science of all healing is based on Mind — the power of  
3 Truth over error. It is not the person who gives the  
drug nor the drug itself that heals, but it is the law of  
Life understood by the practitioner as transcending the  
6 law of death.

I shall scarcely venture to send flowers to this little hall  
if they can be made to infringe the divine law of Love  
9 even in thought. Send flowers and all things fair and  
comforting to the dear sick, but remember it is not he  
who gives the flowers that confers the blessing, but  
12 “my Spirit, saith the Lord;” for “in Him was life,” and  
that life “was the light of men.”

FIRST ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY 11, 1900

15 *My Beloved Brethren:* — At this, your first annual  
meeting, permit me to congratulate this little church in  
our city, weaving the new-old vesture in which to appear  
18 and to clothe the human race. Carlyle wrote: “Wouldst  
thou plant for eternity, then plant into the deep infinite  
faculties of man.” “If the poor . . . toil that we have food,  
21 must not the high and glorious toil for him in return, that  
he have light, . . . freedom, immortality?” I agree with  
him; and in our era of the world I welcome the means and  
24 methods, light and truth, emanating from the pulpit and  
press. Altogether it makes the church militant, embodied  
in a visible communion, the foreshadowing of the church  
27 triumphant. Communing heart with heart, mind with  
mind, soul with soul, wherein and whereby we are looking  
heavenward, is not looking nor gravitating earthward,  
30 take it in whatever sense you may. Such communing

uplifts man's being; it makes healing the sick and reform- 1  
ing the sinner a mutual aid society, which is effective here  
and now. 3

May this dear little church, nestled so near my heart  
and native hills, be steadfast in Christ, always abounding  
in love and good works, having unfaltering faith in the 6  
prophecies, promises, and proofs of Holy Writ. May this  
church have one God, one Christ, and that one the God and  
Saviour whom the Scriptures declare. May it catch the 9  
early trumpet-call, take step with the twentieth century,  
leave behind those things that are behind, lay down the  
low laurels of vainglory, and, pressing forward in the on- 12  
ward march of Truth, run in joy, health, holiness, the  
race set before it, till, home at last, it finds the full fru-  
ition of its faith, hope, and prayer. 15

#### EASTER MESSAGE, 1902

*Beloved Brethren:* — May this glad Easter morn find  
the members of this dear church having a pure peace, a 18  
fresh joy, a clear vision of heaven here, — heaven within  
us, — and an awakened sense of the risen Christ. May  
long lines of light span the horizon of their hope and 21  
brighten their faith with a dawn that knows no twilight  
and no night. May those who discourse music to-day,  
sing as the angels heaven's symphonies that come to 24  
earth.

May the dear Sunday School children always be gather-  
ing Easter lilies of love with happy hearts and ripening 27  
goodness. To-day may they find some sweet scents and  
beautiful blossoms in their Leader's love, which she sends  
to them this glad morn in the flowers and the cross from 30  
Pleasant View, smiling upon them.

## 1 ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY 6, 1905

*Beloved Brethren:* — You will accept my gratitude for  
3 your dear letter, and allow me to reply in words of the  
Scripture: "I know whom I have believed, and am per-  
suaded that He is able" — "able to do exceeding abun-  
6 dantly above all that we ask or think," "able to make  
all grace abound toward you; that ye, always hav-  
ing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every  
9 good work," "able to keep that which I have com-  
mitted unto Him against that day."

When Jesus directed his disciples to prepare for the  
12 material passover, which spiritually speaking is the pass-  
over from sense to Soul, he bade them say to the good-  
man of the house: "The Master saith unto thee, Where  
15 is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with  
my disciples? and he shall show you a large upper room  
furnished: there make ready."

18 In obedience to this command may these communicants  
come with the upper chambers of thought prepared for the  
reception of Truth — with hope, faith, and love ready to  
21 partake of the bread that cometh down from heaven, and  
to "drink of his blood" — to receive into their affections  
and lives the inspiration which giveth victory over sin,  
24 disease, and death.

## CHAPTER VI

### FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, CONCORD, N. H.

[*Concord (N. H.) Monitor*]

1

#### MRS. EDDY'S GIFT TO THE CONCORD CHURCH

"**B**ELOVED TEACHER AND LEADER:—The members 3  
of the Concord church are filled with profound joy  
and deep gratitude that your generous gift of one hun-  
dred thousand dollars is to be used at once to build a 6  
beautiful church edifice for your followers in the capital  
city of your native State. We rejoice that the prosperity  
of the Cause in your home city, where, without regard 9  
to class or creed, you are so highly esteemed, makes  
necessary the commodious and beautiful church home  
you have so freely bestowed. We thank you for this 12  
renewed evidence of your unselfish love."

The church will be built of the same beautiful Concord  
granite of which the National Library Building in Wash- 15  
ington is constructed. This is in accord with the ex-  
pressed wish of Mrs. Eddy, made known in her original  
deed of trust, first announced in the *Concord Monitor* 18  
of March 19, 1898. In response to an inquiry from the  
editor of that paper, Mrs. Eddy made the following  
statement:— 21

On January 31, 1898, I gave a deed of trust to three  
individuals which conveyed to them the sum of one

1 hundred thousand dollars to be appropriated in build-  
 ing a granite church edifice for First Church of Christ,  
 3 Scientist, in this city.

Very truly,

MARY BAKER EDDY

6 CORNER-STONE LAID AT CONCORD

*Beloved Brethren:*— This day drops down upon the  
 glories of summer; it is a glad day, in attune with faith's  
 9 fond trust. We live in an age of Love's divine adven-  
 ture to be All-in-all. This day is the natal hour of my  
 lone earth life; and for all mankind to-day hath its gloom  
 12 and glory: it endureth all things; it points to the new  
 birth, heaven here, the struggle over; it profits by the  
 past and joys in the present — to-day lends a new-born  
 15 beauty to holiness, patience, charity, love.

Having all faith in Christian Science, we must have  
 faith in whatever manifests love for God and man. The  
 18 burden of proof that Christian Science is Science rests  
 on Christian Scientists. The letter without the spirit  
 is dead: it is the Spirit that heals the sick and the  
 21 sinner — that makes the heart tender, faithful, true.  
 Most men and women talk well, and some practise what  
 they say.

24 God has blessed and will bless this dear band of brethren.  
 He has laid the chief corner-stone of the temple which  
 to-day you commemorate, to-morrow complete, and there-  
 27 after dedicate to Truth and Love. O may your temple  
 and all who worship therein stand through all time for  
 God and humanity!

## Dedication of Mrs. Eddy's Gift 159

MESSAGE ON THE OCCASION OF THE DEDICATION OF 1  
MRS. EDDY'S GIFT, JULY 17, 1904

*Beloved Brethren:*—Never more sweet than to-day, 3  
seem to me, and must seem to thee, those words of  
our loved Lord, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto  
the end." Thus may it ever be that Christ rejoiceth 6  
and comforteth us. Sitting at his feet, I send to  
you the throbbing of every pulse of my desire for the  
ripening and rich fruit of this branch of his vine, and 9  
I thank God who hath sent forth His word to heal  
and to save.

At this period, the greatest man or woman on earth 12  
stands at the vestibule of Christian Science, struggling to  
enter into the perfect love of God and man. The infinite  
will not be buried in the finite; the true thought escapes 15  
from the inward to the outward, and this is the only  
right activity, that whereby we reach our higher  
nature. Material theories tend to check spiritual at- 18  
traction—the tendency towards God, the infinite and  
eternal—by an opposite attraction towards the tem-  
porary and finite. Truth, life, and love are the only 21  
legitimate and eternal demands upon man; they are  
spiritual laws enforcing obedience and punishing dis-  
obedience. 24

Even Epictetus, a heathen philosopher who held that  
Zeus, the master of the gods, could not control human  
will, writes, "What is the essence of God? Mind." The 27  
general thought chiefly regards material things, and keeps

Copyright, 1904, by Mary Baker G. Eddy. All rights 30  
reserved.



1 Mind much out of sight. The Christian, however, strives  
for the spiritual; he abides in a right purpose, as in laws  
3 which it were impious to transgress, and follows Truth  
fearlessly. The heart that beats mostly for self is seldom  
alight with love. To live so as to keep human conscious-  
6 ness in constant relation with the divine, the spiritual, and  
the eternal, is to individualize infinite power; and this is  
Christian Science.

9 It is of less importance that we receive from man-  
kind justice, than that we deserve it. Most of us  
willingly accept dead truisms which can be buried  
12 at will; but a live truth, even though it be a sapling  
within rich soil and with blossoms on its branches,  
frightens people. The trenchant truth that cuts its  
15 way through iron and sod, most men avoid until  
compelled to glance at it. Then they open their  
hearts to it for actual being, health, holiness, and im-  
18 mortality.

I am asked, "Is there a hell?" Yes, there is a hell for  
all who persist in breaking the Golden Rule or in dis-  
21 obeying the commandments of God. Physical science  
has sometimes argued that the internal fires of our earth  
will eventually consume this planet. Christian Science  
24 shows that hidden unpunished sin is this internal fire, —  
even the fire of a guilty conscience, waking to a true sense  
of itself, and burning in torture until the sinner is con-  
27 sumed, — his sins destroyed. This may take millions of  
cycles, but of the time no man knoweth. The advanced  
psychist knows that this hell is mental, not material, and  
30 that the Christian has no part in it. Only the makers of  
hell burn in their fire.

Concealed crimes, the wrongs done to others, are mill-

stones hung around the necks of the wicked. Christ Jesus 1  
 paid our debt and set us free by enabling us to pay it;  
 for which we are still his debtors, washing the Way-shower's 3  
 feet with tears of joy.

The intentional destroyer of others would destroy him-  
 self eternally, were it not that his suffering reforms him, 6  
 thus balancing his account with divine Love, which never  
 remits the sentence necessary to reclaim the sinner.  
 Hence these words of Christ Jesus: "Depart from me, all 9  
 ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and  
 gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and  
 Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of 12  
 God, and you yourselves thrust out." (Luke 13 : 27, 28.)  
 He who gains self-knowledge, self-control, and the king-  
 dom of heaven within himself, within his own conscious- 15  
 ness, is saved through Christ, Truth. Mortals must  
 drink sufficiently of the cup of their Lord and Master  
 to unself mortality and to destroy its erroneous claims. 18  
 Therefore, said Jesus, "Ye shall drink indeed of my  
 cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am  
 baptized with." 21

We cannot boast ourselves of to-morrow; sufficient unto  
 each day is the duty thereof. Lest human reason becloud  
 spiritual understanding, say not in thy heart: Sicknes is 24  
 possible because one's thought and conduct do not afford  
 a sufficient defence against it. Trust in God, and "He  
 shall direct thy paths." When evil was avenging itself on 27  
 its destroyer, his preeminent goodness, the Godlike man  
 said, "My burden is light." Only he who learns through  
 meekness and love the falsity of supposititious life and 30  
 intelligence in matter, can triumph over their ultimatum,  
 sin, suffering, and death.

1 God's mercy for mortal ignorance and need is assured;  
then who shall question our want of more faith in His  
3 "very present help in trouble"? Jesus said: "Suffer  
it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all  
righteousness."

6 Strength is in man, not in muscles; unity and power are  
not in atom or in dust. A small group of wise thinkers  
is better than a wilderness of dullards and stronger than  
9 the might of empires. Unity is spiritual cooperation,  
heart to heart, the bond of blessedness such as my beloved  
Christian Scientists all over the field, and the dear Sun-  
12 day School children, have demonstrated in gifts to me  
of about eighty thousand dollars, to be applied to build-  
ing, embellishing, and furnishing our church edifice in  
15 Concord, N. H.

We read in Holy Writ: "This man began to build, and  
was not able to finish." This was spoken derisively.  
18 But the love that rebukes praises also, and methinks the  
same wisdom which spake thus in olden time would say  
to the builder of the Christian Scientists' church edifice  
21 in Concord: "Well done, good and faithful." Our proper  
reason for church edifices is, that in them Christians may  
worship God, — not that Christians may worship church  
24 edifices!

May the loving Shepherd of this feeble flock lead it  
gently into "green pastures . . . beside the still waters."  
27 May He increase its members, and may their faith never  
falter — their faith in and their understanding of divine  
Love. This church, born in my nativity, may it build  
30 upon the rock of ages against which the waves and winds  
beat in vain. May the towering top of its goodly temple  
— burdened with beauty, pointing to the heavens, bursting

into the rapture of song — long call the worshipper to 1  
seek the haven of hope, the heaven of Soul, the sweet sense  
of angelic song chiming chaste challenge to praise him who 3  
won the way and taught mankind to win through meekness  
to might, goodness to grandeur, — from cross to crown,  
from sense to Soul, from gleam to glory, from matter to 6  
Spirit.

## ANNOUNCEMENT

Not having the time to receive all the beloved ones who 9  
have so kindly come to the dedication of this church, I  
must not allow myself the pleasure of receiving any of  
them. I always try to be just, if not generous; and I 12  
cannot show my love for them in social ways without  
neglecting the sacred demands on my time and attention  
for labors which I think do them more good. 15

## A KINDLY GREETING

*Dear Editor:* — When I removed from Boston in 1889  
and came to Concord, N. H., it was that I might find 18  
retirement from many years of incessant labor for the  
Cause of Christian Science, and the opportunity in Con-  
cord's quiet to revise our textbook, "Science and Health 21  
with Key to the Scriptures." Here let me add that,  
together with the retirement I so much coveted, I have  
also received from the leading people of this pleasant city 24  
all and more than I anticipated. I love its people —  
love their scholarship, friendship, and granite char-  
acter. I respect their religious beliefs, and thank their 27  
ancestors for helping to form mine. The movement of  
establishing in this city a church of our faith was far from

1 my purpose, when I came here, knowing that such an  
 effort would involve a lessening of the retirement I so  
 3 much desired. But the demand increased, and I con-  
 sented, hoping thereby to give to many in this city a  
 church home.

6

## ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF GIFTS

## TO THE CHICAGO CHURCHES

*My Beloved Brethren:* — I have yearned to express my  
 9 thanks for your munificent gift to First Church of Christ,  
 Scientist, in Concord, of ten thousand dollars. What is  
 gratitude but a powerful *camera obscura*, a thing focus-  
 12 ing light where love, memory, and all within the human  
 heart is present to manifest light.

Is it not a joy to compare the beginning of Christian  
 15 Science in Chicago with its present prosperity? Now  
 [1904] six dear churches are there, the members of which  
 not only possess a sound faith, but that faith also possesses  
 18 them. A great sanity, a mighty something buried in the  
 depths of the unseen, has wrought a resurrection among  
 you, and has leaped into living love. What is this  
 21 something, this phoenix fire, this pillar by day, kindling,  
 guiding, and guarding your way? It is *unity*, the bond  
 of perfectness, the thousandfold expansion that will  
 24 engirdle the world, — unity, which unfolds the thought  
 most within us into the greater and better, the sum of  
 all reality and good.

27 This unity is reserved wisdom and strength. It builds  
 upon the rock, against which envy, enmity, or malice  
 beat in vain. Man lives, moves, and has his being in God,  
 30 Love. Then man must live, he cannot die; and Love

must necessarily promote and pervade all his success. 1  
Of two things fate cannot rob us; namely, of choosing the best, and of helping others thus to choose. 3  
But in doing this the Master became the servant. The grand must stoop to the menial. There is scarcely an indignity which I have not endured for the cause of 6  
Christ, Truth, and I returned blessing for cursing. The best help the worst; the righteous suffer for the unrighteous; and by this spirit man lives and thrives, and by 9  
it God governs.

TO FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK

*Beloved Brethren:* — I beg to thank the dear brethren of 12  
this church for the sum of ten thousand dollars presented to me for First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, N. H. Goodness never fails to receive its reward, for 15  
goodness makes life a blessing. As an active portion of one stupendous whole, goodness identifies man with universal good. Thus may each member of this church 18  
rise above the oft-repeated inquiry, What am I? to the scientific response: I am able to impart truth, health, and happiness, and this is my rock of salvation and my reason 21  
for existing.

Human reason becomes tired and calls for rest. It has a relapse into the common hope. Goodness and benevo- 24  
lence never tire. They maintain themselves and others and never stop from exhaustion. He who is afraid of being too generous has lost the power of being magnani- 27  
mous. The best man or woman is the most unselfed. God grant that this church is rapidly nearing the maximum of might, — the means that build to the heavens, 30  
— that it has indeed found and felt the infinite source

1 where is *all*, and from which it can help its neighbor.  
 Then efforts to be great will never end in anarchy but  
 3 will continue with divine approbation. It is insincerity  
 and a half-persuaded faith that fail to succeed and fall  
 to the earth.

6 Religions may waste away, but the fittest survives;  
 and so long as we have the right ideal, life is worth living  
 and God takes care of our life.

9 TO THE MOTHER CHURCH

*My Beloved Brethren:* — Your munificent gift of ten  
 thousand dollars, with which to furnish First Church of  
 12 Christ, Scientist, of Concord, N. H., with an organ, is  
 positive proof of your remembrance and love. Days of  
 shade and shine may come and go, but we will live on and  
 15 never drift apart. Life's ills are its chief recompense;  
 they develop hidden strength. Had I never suffered for  
 The Mother Church, neither she nor I would be practising  
 18 the virtues that lie concealed in the smooth seasons and  
 calms of human existence. When we are willing to help  
 and to be helped, divine aid is near. If all our years were  
 21 holidays, sport would be more irksome than work. So,  
 my dear ones, let us together sing the old-new song of  
 salvation, and let our measure of time and joy be spiritual,  
 24 not material.

TO FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
 NEW LONDON, CONN.

27 *Beloved Brethren:* — I am for the first time informed of  
 your gift to me of a beautiful cabinet, costing one hundred  
 and seventy-five dollars, for my books, placed in my room  
 30 at First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N. H.

Accept my deep thanks therefor, and especially for the 1  
self-sacrifice it may have cost the dear donors.

The mysticism of good is unknown to the flesh, for 3  
goodness is "the fruit of the Spirit." The suppositional  
world within us separates us from the spiritual world,  
which is apart from matter, and unites us to one another. 6  
Spirit teaches us to resign what we are not and to un-  
derstand what we are in the unity of Spirit — in that  
Love which is faithful, an ever-present help in trouble, 9  
which never deserts us.

I pray that heaven's messages of "on earth peace, good  
will toward men," may fill your hearts and leave their 12  
loving benedictions upon your lives.

## THANKSGIVING DAY, 1904

*Beloved Students:* — May this, your first Thanksgiv- 15  
ing Day, according to time-tables, in our new church  
edifice, be one acceptable in His sight, and full of love,  
peace, and good will for yourselves, your flock, and the 18  
race. Give to all the dear ones my love, and my  
prayer for their health, happiness, and holiness this  
and every day. 21

## RELIGIOUS FREEDOM

*Beloved Brethren:* — Allow me to send forth a pæan  
of praise for the noble disposal of the legislative question 24  
as to the infringement of rights and privileges guaran-  
teed to you by the laws of my native State. The con-  
stituted religious rights in New Hampshire will, I trust, 27  
never be marred by the illegitimate claims of envy,  
jealousy, or persecution.

In our country the day of heathenism, illiberal views, 30



1 or of an uncultivated understanding has passed. Free-  
dom to worship God according to the dictates of en-  
3 lightened conscience, and practical religion in agreement  
with the demand of our common Christ, the Holy One  
of Israel, are forever the privileges of the people of my  
6 dear old New Hampshire.

Lovingly yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY

9 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
April 12, 1909

## CHAPTER VII

### PLEASANT VIEW AND CONCORD, N. H.

INVITATION TO CONCORD, JULY 4, 1897 1

**M**Y BELOVED CHURCH:— I invite you, one and all,  
to Pleasant View, Concord, N. H., on July 5, at 3  
12.30 P.M., if you would enjoy so long a trip for so small  
a purpose as simply seeing Mother.

My precious Busy Bees, under twelve years of age, 6  
are requested to visit me at a later date, which I hope  
soon to name to them.

With love, Mother, 9

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
June 30, 1897

12

[*New York Journal*]

VISIT TO CONCORD, 1901

Please say through the *New York Journal*, to the 15  
Christian Scientists of New York City and of the world  
at large, that I was happy to receive at Concord, N. H.,  
the call of about three thousand believers of my faith, 18  
and that I was rejoiced at the appropriate beauty of  
time and place which greeted them.

1 I am especially desirous that it should be understood  
that this was no festal occasion, no formal church cere-  
3 monial, but simply my acquiescence in the request of my  
church members that they might see the Leader of Chris-  
tian Science.

6 The brevity of my remarks was due to a desire on my  
part that the important sentiments uttered in my annual  
Message to the church last Sunday should not be confused  
9 with other issues, but should be emphasized in the minds  
of all present here in Concord.

ADDRESS AT PLEASANT VIEW, JUNE, 1903

12 *Beloved Brethren:* — Welcome home! To your home  
in my heart! Welcome to Pleasant View, but not  
to varying views. I would present a gift to you  
15 to-day, only that this gift is already yours. God hath  
given it to all mankind. It is His coin, His currency;  
it has His image and superscription. This gift is a  
18 passage of Scripture; it is my sacred motto, and it  
reads thus: —

“Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell  
21 in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. Delight thyself  
also in the Lord; and He shall give thee the desires of thine  
heart. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in  
24 Him; and He shall bring it to pass. And He shall bring  
forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment  
as the noonday.”

27 Beloved, some of you have come long distances to kneel  
with us in sacred silence in blest communion — unity of  
faith, understanding, prayer, and praise — and to return  
30 in joy, bearing your sheaves with you. In parting I

repeat to these dear members of my church: *Trust in 1*  
*Truth, and have no other trusts.*

To-day is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah: "And the 3  
ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion  
with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they  
shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sigh- 6  
ing shall flee away."

#### VISIT TO CONCORD, 1904

*Beloved Students:* — The new Concord church is so 9  
nearly completed that I think you would enjoy seeing it.  
Therefore I hereby invite all my church communicants  
who attend this communion, to come to Concord, and 12  
view this beautiful structure, at two o'clock in the after-  
noon, Monday, June 13, 1904.

Lovingly yours, 15

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,

June 11, 1904

18

#### *The Day in Concord*

While on her regular afternoon drive Mrs. Eddy re-  
sponded graciously to the silent greetings of the people 21  
who were assembled on the lawn of the Unitarian church  
and of the high school. Her carriage came to a stand-  
still on North State Street, and she was greeted in behalf 24  
of the church by the President, Mr. E. P. Bates, to  
whom she presented as a love-token for the church a  
handsome rosewood casket beautifully bound with bur- 27  
nished brass.

The casket contained a gavel for the use of the

1 President of The Mother Church. The wood of the head  
of the gavel was taken from the old Yale College Athe-  
3 næum, the first chapel of the college. It was built in  
1761, and razed in 1893 to make room for Vanderbilt  
Hall. The wood in the handle was grown on the farm  
6 of Mark Baker, father of the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy,  
at Bow, N. H.

In presenting this gavel to President Bates, Mrs. Eddy  
9 spoke as follows to the members of her church, The First  
Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, Mass.: —

“*My Beloved Brethren:* — Permit me to present to you  
12 a little gift that has no intrinsic value save that which it  
represents — namely, a material symbol of my spiritual  
call to this my beloved church of over thirty thousand  
15 members; and this is that call: In the words of our great  
Master, ‘Go ye into all the world,’ ‘heal the sick,’ cast  
out evil, disease, and death; ‘Freely ye have received,  
18 freely give.’ You will please accept my thanks for your  
kind, expert call on me.”

In reply Mr. Bates said, —

21 “I accept this gift in behalf of the church, and for  
myself and my successors in office.”

The box containing the gavel was opened the following  
24 day in Boston at the annual meeting of The Mother  
Church of Christ, Scientist, and the enclosed note from  
Mrs. Eddy was read: —

27 “*My Beloved Brethren:* — You will please accept  
from me the accompanying gift as a simple token of  
love.”

## CARD OF THANKS

1

The following letter appeared in the Concord (N. H.) newspapers after the visit of the Christian Scientists in 1904: — 3

*Dear Mr. Editor:* — Allow me through your paper to thank the citizens of Concord for the generous hospitality extended yesterday to the members of my church, The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston. 6

After the Christian Science periodicals had given notice that no preparations would be made for a large gathering at this annual meeting of The Mother Church, I scarcely supposed that a note, sent at the last moment, would bring thousands here yesterday; but as many gifts had come from Christian Scientists everywhere to help furnish and beautify our new church building in Concord, it came to me: Why not invite those who attend the communion in Boston to take a peep at this church edifice on the day when there are no formal exercises at the denominational headquarters? The number of visitors, about four thousand, exceeded my expectation, and my heart welcomed each and all. It was a glad day for me — sweet to observe with what unanimity my fellow-citizens vied with each other to make the Christian Scientists' short stay so pleasant. 9 12 15 18 21 24

Special thanks are due and are hereby tendered to his Honor, the Mayor, for arranging the details and allowing the visitors to assemble on the green surrounding the high school; also to Mr. George D. Waldron, chairman of the prudential committee of the Unitarian church, and to his colaborers on said committee and to the church itself, for their kindly foresight in granting permission, not only 27 30

1 to use the beautiful lawn surrounding their church build-  
 ing, but also for throwing open their doors for the com-  
 3 fort and convenience of the Christian Scientists during  
 the day. The wide-spreading elms and soft greensward  
 proved an ideal meeting place. I greatly appreciate the  
 6 courtesy extended to my friends by the Wonolancet Club  
 in again opening their spacious club-house to them on this  
 occasion; and the courtesy of the efficient city marshal  
 9 and his staff of police extended to me throughout. And  
 last but not least, I thank the distinguished editors in my  
 home city for their reports of the happy occasion.

## 12 TO FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

To the Rev. Franklin D. Ayer, D.D., Pastor Emeritus; the Rev.  
 George H. Reed, Pastor of the First Congregational Church,  
 15 Concord, N. H., Edward A. Moulton, John C. Thorne, William P.  
 Ballard, Henry K. Morrison, Deacons.

*Beloved Brethren:* — I have the pleasure of thanking  
 18 you for your kind invitation to attend the one hun-  
 dred and seventy-fifth anniversary of our time-honored  
 First Congregational Church in Concord, N. H., where  
 21 my parents first offered me to Christ in infant baptism.  
 For nearly forty years and until I had a church of my  
 own, I was a member of the Congregational Church in  
 24 Tilton, N. H.

To-day my soul can only sing and soar. An increas-  
 ing sense of God's love, omnipresence, and omnipotence  
 27 enfolds me. Each day I know Him nearer, love Him  
 more, and humbly pray to serve Him better. Thus  
 seeking and finding (though feebly), finally may we not  
 30 together rejoice in the church triumphant?

I would love to be with you at this deeply interesting 1  
anniversary, but my little church in Boston, Mass., of  
thirty-six thousand communicants, together with the 3  
organizations connected therewith, requires my constant  
attention and time, with the exception of a daily drive.

Please accept the enclosed check for five hundred 6  
dollars, to aid in repairing your church building.

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
November 14, 1905

9

## GREETINGS

Allow me to say to the good folk of Concord that the  
growth and prosperity of our city cheer me. Its dear 12  
churches, reliable editors, intelligent medical faculty,  
up-to-date academies, humane institutions, provisions for  
the army, and well-conducted jail and state prison, — if, 15  
indeed, such must remain with us a little longer, — speak  
for themselves. Our picturesque city, however, greatly  
needs improved streets. May I ask in behalf of the public 18  
this favor of our city government; namely, to macadam-  
ize a portion of Warren Street and to macadamize North  
State Street throughout? 21

Sweeter than the balm of Gilead, richer than the  
diamonds of Golconda, dear as the friendship of those  
we love, are justice, fraternity, and Christian charity. 24  
The song of my soul must remain so long as I remain.  
Let brotherly love continue.

I am sure that the counterfeit letters in circulation, 27  
purporting to have my signature, must fail to influence the  
minds of this dear people to conclusions the very opposite  
of my real sentiments. 30



1 TO FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
WILMINGTON, N. C.

3 IN APPRECIATION OF A GIFT OF FIFTY DOLLARS IN GOLD TOWARDS  
THE CONCORD (N. H.) STREET FUND

*My Beloved Brethren:* — Long ago you of the dear  
6 South paved the way to my forever gratitude, and now  
illustrate the past by your present love. God grant  
that such great goodness, pointing the path to heaven  
9 within you, hallow your Palmetto home with palms of  
victory and songs of glory.

## CHAPTER VIII

### DEDICATORY MESSAGES TO BRANCH CHURCHES

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, 1  
CHICAGO, ILL.

**B**ELOVED BRETHREN: — Most happily would I com- 3  
ply with your cordial invitation and be with you on  
so interesting an occasion as the dedication of First  
Church of Christ, Scientist, in Chicago. But daily duties 6  
require attention elsewhere, and I am glad to say that  
there seems to be no special need of my personal pres- 9  
ence at your religious jubilee. I am quite able to take  
the trip to your city, and if wisdom lengthens my sum  
of years to fourscore (already imputed to me), I shall  
then be even younger and nearer the eternal meridian 12  
than now, for the true knowledge and proof of life is in  
putting off the limitations and putting on the possibilities  
and permanence of Life. 15

In your renowned city, the genesis of Christian Science  
was allied to that olden axiom: "The blood of the martyrs  
is the seed of the Church;" but succeeding years show in 18  
livid lines that the great Shepherd has nurtured and  
nourished this church as a fatling of the flock. To-day  
the glory of His presence rests upon it, the joy of many 21  
generations awaits it, and this prophecy of Isaiah is  
fulfilled among you: "I will direct their work in truth,  
and I will make an everlasting covenant with them." 24

1 Your Bible and your textbook, pastor and ethical  
tenets, do not mislead the seeker after Truth. These  
3 unpretentious preachers cloud not the spiritual meaning  
of Holy Writ by material interpretations, nor lose the  
invincible process and purity of Christianity whereby  
6 the sick are healed and sinners saved. The Science of  
Christianity is not generally understood, but it hastens  
hourly to this end. This Science is the essence of religion,  
9 distilled in the laboratory of infinite Love and prepared  
for all peoples. And because Science is naturally divine,  
is this natural Science less profitable or scientific than  
12 "counting the legs of insects"? The Scripture declares  
that God is All. Then all is Spirit and spiritual. The  
true sense of life is lost to those who regard being  
15 as material. The Scripture pronounces all that God  
made "good;" therefore if evil exists, it exists without  
God. But this is impossible in reality, for He made  
18 all "that was made." Hence the inevitable revelation  
of Christian Science — that evil is unreal; and this is  
the best of it.

21 On April 15, 1891, the Christian Science textbook lay  
on a table in a burning building. A Christian Scientist  
entered the house through a window and snatched this  
24 book from the flames. Instantly the table sank a charred  
mass. The covers of the book were burned up, but not  
one word in the book was effaced. If the world were in  
27 ashes, the contents of "Science and Health with Key to  
the Scriptures" would remain immortal.

It is said that the nearest approach to the sayings of  
30 the great Master is the *Logia* of Papias, written in A.D.  
145, and that all else reported as his sayings are transla-  
tions. The ancient *Logia*, or imputed sayings of Jesus

by Papias, are undoubtedly the beginning of the gospel 1  
 writings. The synoptic Scriptures, as set forth in the  
 first and second chapters of Genesis, were in two dis- 3  
 tinct manuscripts. The first gave an account of the  
 spiritual creation, and the second was an opposite story,  
 or allegory, of a material universe and man made of 6  
 dust. In this allegorical document the power and pre-  
 rogative of Spirit are submerged in matter. In other  
 words, soul enters non-intelligent dust and man becomes 9  
 both good and evil, both mind and matter, mortal and  
 immortal, — all of which divine Science shows to be an  
 impossibility. 12

The Old and the New Testaments contain self-evident  
 truths that cannot be lost, but being translations, the  
 Scriptures are criticized. Some dangerous skepticism ex- 15  
 ists as to the verification of our Master's sayings. But  
 Christians and Christian Scientists know that if the Old  
 Testament and gospel narratives had never been written, 18  
 the nature of Christianity, as depicted in the life of our  
 Lord, and the truth in the Scriptures, are sufficient to au-  
 thenticate Christ's Christianity as the perfect ideal. The 21  
 character of the Nazarene Prophet illustrates the Prin-  
 ciple and practice of a true divinity and humanity. The  
 different renderings or translations of Scripture in no 24  
 wise affect Christian Science. Christianity and Science,  
 being contingent on nothing written and based on the  
 divine Principle of being, must be, are, irrefutable and 27  
 eternal.

We are indeed privileged in having the untranslated  
 revelations of Christian Science. They afford such expo- 30  
 sitions of the therapeutics, ethics, and Christianity of  
 Christ as make even God demonstrable, the divine Love

- 1 practical, and so furnish rules whereby man can prove  
God's love, healing the sick and the sinner.
- 3 Whosoever understands Christian Science knows beyond  
a doubt that its life-giving truths were preached and  
practised in the first century by him who proved their  
6 practicality, who uttered Christ's Sermon on the Mount,  
who taught his disciples the healing Christianity which  
applies to all ages, and who dated time. A spiritual  
9 understanding of the Scriptures restores their original  
tongue in the language of Spirit, that primordial  
standard of Truth.
- 12 Christian Science contains no element whatever of hyp-  
notism or animal magnetism. It appeals alone to God, to  
the divine Principle, or Life, Truth, and Love, to whom  
15 all things are possible; and this Principle heals sin, sick-  
ness, disease, and death. Christian Science meets error  
with Truth, death with Life, hate with Love, and thus,  
18 and only thus, does it overcome evil and heal disease.  
The obstinate sinner, however, refuses to see this grand  
verity or to acknowledge it, for he knows not that in justice,  
21 as well as in mercy, God is Love.
- In our struggles with sin and sinners, when we drop  
compliance with their desires, insist on what we know is  
24 right, and act accordingly, the disguised or the self-  
satisfied mind, not ready to be uplifted, rebels, miscon-  
strues our best motives, and calls them unkind. But this  
27 is the cross. Take it up, — it wins the crown; and in  
the spirit of our great Exemplar pray: "Father, forgive  
them; for they know not what they do."
- 30 No warfare exists between divine theology and Christian  
Science, for the latter solves the whence and why of the  
cosmos and defines noumenon and phenomena spiritually,

not materially. The specific quest of Christian Science is 1  
to settle all points beyond cavil, on the Biblical basis that  
God is All-in-all; whereas philosophy and so-called natural 3  
science, dealing with human hypotheses, or material cause  
and effect, are aided only at long intervals with elementary  
truths, and ultimate in unsolved problems and outgrown, 6  
proofless positions.

Progress is spiritual. Progress is the maturing concep-  
tion of divine Love; it demonstrates the scientific, sinless 9  
life of man and mortal's painless departure from matter  
to Spirit, not through death, but through the true idea of  
Life, — and Life not in matter but in Mind. 12

The Puritans possessed the motive of true religion,  
which, demonstrated on the Golden Rule, would have  
solved ere this the problem of religious liberty and human 15  
rights. It is "a consummation devoutly to be wished"  
that all nations shall speedily learn and practise the  
intermediate line of justice between the classes and masses 18  
of mankind, and thus exemplify in all things the universal  
equity of Christianity.

Thirty years ago (1866) Christian Science was discovered 21  
in America. Within those years it is estimated that  
Chicago has gained from a population of 238,000 to the  
number of 1,650,000 inhabitants. 24

The statistics of mortality show that thirty years ago  
the death-rate was at its maximum. Since that time it  
has steadily decreased. It is authentically said that one 27  
expositor of Daniel's dates fixed the year 1866 or 1867 for  
the return of Christ — the return of the spiritual idea to  
the material earth or antipode of heaven. It is a marked 30  
coincidence that those dates were the first two years of  
my discovery of Christian Science.

1 Thirty years ago Chicago had few Congregational  
churches. To-day it is said to have a majority of these  
3 churches over any other city in the United States. Thirty  
years ago at my request I received from the Congrega-  
tional Church a letter of dismissal and recommendation  
6 to evangelical churches — thenceforth to exemplify my  
early love for this church and a membership of thirty  
years by establishing a new-old church, the foundations  
9 of which are the same, even Christ, Truth, as the chief  
corner-stone.

In 1884, I taught a class in Christian Science and  
12 formed a Christian Scientist Association in Chicago.  
From this small sowing of the seed of Truth, which, when  
sown, seemed the least among seeds, sprang immortal  
15 fruits through God's blessing and the faithful labor of  
loyal students, — the healing of the sick, the reforming  
of the sinner, and First Church of Christ, Scientist, with  
18 its large membership and majestic cathedral.

Humbly, gratefully, trustingly, I dedicate this beauti-  
ful house of worship to the God of Israel, the divine  
21 Love that reigns above the shadow, that launched the  
earth in its orbit, that created and governs the universe —  
guarding, guiding, giving grace, health, and immortality  
24 to man.

May the wanderer in the wilderness of mortal beliefs  
and fears turn hither with satisfied hope. May the birds  
27 of passage rest their weary wings amid the fair foliage of  
this vine of His husbanding, find shelter from the storm  
and a covert from the tempest. May this beloved  
30 church adhere to its tenets, abound in the righteousness  
of Love, honor the name of Christian Science, prove the  
practicality of perfection, and press on to the infinite

## Messages to Branch Churches 183

uses of Christ's creed, namely, — "Thou shalt love the 1  
Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,  
and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and 3  
thy neighbor as thyself." Thus may First Church of  
Christ, Scientist, in this great city of Chicago, verify what  
John Robinson wrote in 1620 to our Pilgrim Fathers: 6  
"When Christ reigns, and not till then, will the world  
have rest."

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, 9  
LONDON, ENGLAND

*Beloved Brethren across the Sea:* — To-day a nation is  
born. Spiritual apprehension unfolds, transfigures, heals. 12  
With you be there no more sea, no ebbing faith, no night.  
Love be thy light upon the mountain of Israel. God  
will multiply thee. 15

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
BROOKLYN, N. Y.

*Beloved Brethren:* — I rejoice with you; the day has 18  
come when the forest becomes a fruitful field, and the deaf  
hear the words of the Book, and the eyes of the blind see  
out of obscurity. 21

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
DETROIT, MICH.

*Beloved Students and Church:* — Thanks for invitation 24  
to your dedication. Not afar off I am blending with  
thine my prayer and rejoicing. God is with thee. "Arise,  
shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is 27  
risen upon thee."



1     **FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,**  
          **TORONTO, CANADA**

3     *My Beloved Brethren:* — Have just received your des-  
patch. Since the world was, men have not heard with  
the ear, neither hath the eye seen, what God hath prepared  
6 for them that wait upon Him and work righteousness.

**WHITE MOUNTAIN CHURCH**

*My Beloved Brethren:* — To-day I am privileged to  
9 congratulate the Christian Scientists of my native State  
upon having built First Church of Christ, Scientist, at  
the White Mountains. Your kind card, inviting me to  
12 be present at its dedication, came when I was so occu-  
pied that I omitted to wire an acknowledgment thereof  
and to return my cordial thanks at an earlier date. The  
15 beautiful birch bark on which it was written pleased me;  
it was so characteristic of our Granite State, and I  
treasure it next to your compliments. That rustic scroll  
18 brought back to me the odor of my childhood, a love  
which stays the shadows of years. God grant that this  
little church shall prove a historic gem on the glowing  
21 records of Christianity, and lay upon its altars a sacrifice  
and service acceptable in God's sight.

Your rural chapel is a social success quite sacred in its  
24 results. The prosperity of Zion is very precious in the  
sight of divine Love, holding unwearied watch over a  
world. Isaiah said: "How beautiful upon the mountains  
27 are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, . . . that  
saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!" Surely, the Word  
that is God must at some time find utterance and accept-

ance throughout the earth, for he that soweth shall reap. 1  
To such as have waited patiently for the appearing of  
Truth, the day dawns and the harvest bells are ringing. 3

“Let us, then, be up and doing,  
With a heart for any fate;  
Still achieving, still pursuing, 6  
Learn to labor and to wait.”

The peace of Love is published, and the sword of the  
Spirit is drawn; nor will it be sheathed till Truth shall 9  
reign triumphant over all the earth. Truth, Life, and  
Love are formidable, wherever thought, felt, spoken, or  
written, — in the pulpit, in the court-room, by the way- 12  
side, or in our homes. They are the victors never to be  
vanquished. Love is the generic term for God. Love  
formed this trinity, Truth, Life, Love, the trinity no man 15  
can sunder. Life is the spontaneity of Love, inseparable  
from Love, and Life is the “Lamb slain from the foun-  
dation of the world,” — even that which “was dead, and 18  
is alive again; and was lost, and is found;” for Life is  
Christ, and Christ, as aforetime, heals the sick, saves  
sinners, and destroys the last enemy, death. 21

In 1888 I visited these mountains and spoke to an  
attentive audience collected in the hall at the Fabyan  
House. Then and there I foresaw this hour, and spoke 24  
of the little church to be in the midst of the mountains,  
closing my remarks with the words of Mrs. Hemans: —

For the strength of the hills, we bless Thee, 27  
Our God, our fathers' God!

The sons and daughters of the Granite State are rich in  
signs and symbols, sermons in stones, refuge in mountains, 30

1 and good universal. The rocks, rills, mountains, meadows,  
fountains, and forests of our native State should be  
3 prophetic of the finger divine that writes in living char-  
acters their lessons on our lives. May God's little ones  
cluster around this rock-ribbed church like tender nestlings  
6 in the crannies of the rocks, and preen their thoughts for  
upward flight.

Though neither dome nor turret tells the tale of your  
9 little church, its song and sermon will touch the heart,  
point the path above the valley, up the mountain, and on  
to the celestial hills, echoing the Word welling up from  
12 the infinite and swelling the loud anthem of one Father-  
Mother God, o'er all victorious! Rest assured that He  
in whom dwelleth all life, health, and holiness, will supply  
15 all your needs according to His riches in glory.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
DULUTH, MINN.

18 *First Church of Christ, Scientist, Duluth, Minn.*: — May  
our God make this church the fold of flocks, and may  
those that plant the vineyard eat the fruit thereof. Here  
21 let His promise be verified: "Before they call, I will  
answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
24 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH

*Beloved Brethren*: — Accept my thanks for your cordial  
card inviting me to be with you on the day of your church  
27 dedication. It gives me great pleasure to know that  
you have erected a Church of Christ, Scientist, in your

city. Surely, your fidelity, faith, and Christian zeal 1  
fairly indicate that, spiritually as well as literally, the  
church in Salt Lake City hath not lost its saltiness. I 3  
may at some near future visit your city, but am too busy  
to think of doing so at present.

May the divine light of Christian Science that lighteth 6  
every enlightened thought illumine your faith and under-  
standing, exclude all darkness or doubt, and signal the  
perfect path wherein to walk, the perfect Principle whereby 9  
to demonstrate the perfect man and the perfect law of  
God. In the words of St. Paul: "Now the end of the  
commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a 12  
good conscience, and of faith unfeigned;" and St. John  
says: "For this is the message that ye heard from the  
beginning, that we should love one another." 15

May the grace and love of God be and abide with  
you all.

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H., 18  
November 16, 1898

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, 21  
ATLANTA, GEORGIA

*My Beloved Brethren:*—You have met to conse-  
crate your beautiful temple to the worship of the only  
true God. Since the day in which you were brought into 24  
the light and liberty of His children, it has been in the  
hearts of this people to build a house unto Him whose  
name they would glorify in a new commandment— 27  
"that ye love one another." In this new recognition of  
the riches of His love and the majesty of His might you  
have built this house—laid its foundations on the rock 30

1 of Christ, and the stone which the builders rejected you  
have made the head of the corner. This house is hallowed  
3 by His promise: "I have hallowed this house, which thou  
hast built, to put my name there forever; and mine eyes  
and mine heart shall be there perpetually." "Now mine  
6 eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer  
that is made in this place." Your feast days will not be  
in commemoration, but in recognition of His presence;  
9 your ark of the covenant will not be brought out of the  
city of David, but out of "the secret place of the most  
High," whereof the Psalmist sang, even the omniscience  
12 of omnipotence; your tabernacle of the congregation will  
not be temporary, but a "house not made with hands,  
eternal in the heavens;" your oracle, under the wings of  
15 the cherubim, is Truth's evangel, enunciating, "God is  
Love."

In spirit I enter your inner sanctuary, your heart's  
18 heart, breathing a benediction for God's largess. He  
surely will not shut me out from your presence, and the  
ponderous walls of your grand cathedral cannot prevent  
21 me from entering where the heart of a Southron has  
welcomed me.

Christian Science has a place in its court, in which, like  
24 beds in hospitals, one man's head lies at another's feet.  
As you work, the ages win; for the majesty of Christian  
Science teaches the majesty of man. When it is learned  
27 that spiritual sense and not the material senses convey all  
impressions to man, man will naturally seek the Science of  
his spiritual nature, and finding it, be God-endowed for  
30 discipleship.

When divine Love gains admittance to a humble heart,  
that individual ascends the scale of miracles and meets the

warmest wish of men and angels. Clad in invincible 1  
armor, grasping the sword of Spirit, you have started in  
this sublime ascent, and should reach the mount of revela- 3  
tion; for if ye would run, who shall hinder you? So dear,  
so due, to God is *obedience*, that it reaches high heaven  
in the common walks of life, and it affords even me a 6  
perquisite of joy.

You worship no distant deity, nor talk of unknown  
love. The silent prayers of our churches, resounding 9  
through the dim corridors of time, go forth in waves of  
sound, a diapason of heart-beats, vibrating from one  
pulpit to another and from one heart to another, till 12  
truth and love, commingling in one righteous prayer,  
shall encircle and cement the human race.

The government of divine Love derives its omnipotence 15  
from the love it creates in the heart of man; for love is  
allegiant, and there is no loyalty apart from love. When  
the human senses wake from their long slumber to see how 18  
soon earth's fables flee and faith grows wearisome, then  
that which defies decay and satisfies the immortal cravings  
is sought and found. In the twilight of the world's 21  
pageantry, in the last-drawn sigh of a glory gone, we are  
drawn towards God.

Beloved brethren, I cannot forget that yours is the first 24  
church edifice of our denomination erected in the sunny  
South — once my home. There my husband died, and  
the song and the dirge, surging my being, gave expression 27  
to a poem written in 1844, from which I copy this verse: —

Friends, why throng in pity round me?  
Wherefore, pray, the bell did toll?  
Dead is he who loved me dearly:  
Am I not alone in soul?

1 Did that midnight shadow, falling upon the bridal  
wreath, bring the recompense of human woe, which is the  
3 merciful design of divine Love, and so help to evolve that  
larger sympathy for suffering humanity which is eman-  
cipating it with the morning beams and noonday glory of  
6 Christian Science?

The age is fast answering this question: Does Christian  
Science equal *materia medica* in healing the worst forms  
9 of contagious and organic diseases? My experience in  
both practices — *materia medica* and the scientific meta-  
physical practice of medicine — shows the latter not only  
12 equalling but vastly excelling the former.

Christians who accept our Master as authority, regard  
his sayings as infallible. Jesus' students, failing to cure a  
15 severe case of lunacy, asked their great Teacher, "Why  
could not we cast him out?" He answered, "This kind  
goeth not out but by prayer and fasting." This declara-  
18 tion of our Master, as to the relative value, skill, and  
certainty of the divine laws of Mind over the human  
mind and *above matter* in healing disease, remains beyond  
21 questioning a divine decision in behalf of Mind.

Jesus gave his disciples (students) power over all manner  
of diseases; and the Bible was written in order that all  
24 peoples, in all ages, should have the same opportunity to  
become students of the Christ, Truth, and thus become  
God-endued with power (knowledge of divine law) and  
27 with "signs following." Jesus declared that his teaching  
and practice would remain, even as it did, "for them also  
which shall believe on me through their word." Then,  
30 in the name of God, wherefore vilify His prophets to-day  
who are fulfilling Jesus' prophecy and verifying his last  
promise, "Lo, I am with you alway"? It were well for

the world if there survived more of the wisdom of Nico- 1  
demus of old, who said, "No man can do these miracles  
that thou doest, except God be with him." 3

Be patient towards persecution. Injustice has not a  
tithe of the power of justice. Your enemies will advertise  
for you. Christian Science is spreading steadily through- 6  
out the world. Persecution is the weakness of tyrants  
engendered by their fear, and love will cast it out. Con-  
tinue steadfast in love and good works. Children of 9  
light, you are not children of darkness. Let your light  
shine. Keep in mind the foundations of Christian  
Science — one God and one Christ. Keep personality 12  
out of sight, and Christ's "Blessed are ye" will seal your  
apostleship.

This glad Easter morning witnesseth a risen Saviour, a 15  
higher human sense of Life and Love, which wipes away  
all tears. With grave-clothes laid aside, Christ, Truth, has  
come forth from the tomb of the past, clad in immortality. 18  
The sepulchres give up their dead. Spirit is saying unto  
matter: I am not there, am not within you. Behold the  
place where they laid me; but human thought has risen! 21

Mortality's thick gloom is pierced. The stone is rolled  
away. Death has lost its sting, and the grave its victory.  
Immortal courage fills the human breast and lights the 24  
living way of Life.

SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
CHICAGO, ILL.

27

*My Beloved Brethren:* — Your card of invitation to this  
feast of soul — the dedication of your church — was duly  
received. Accept my thanks.

30



1 Ye sit not in the idol's temple. Ye build not to an  
unknown God. Ye worship Him whom ye serve. Boast  
3 not thyself, thou ransomed of divine Love, but press on  
unto the possession of unburdened bliss. Heal the sick,  
make spotless the blemished, raise the living dead, cast  
6 out fashionable lunacy.

The ideal robe of Christ is seamless. Thou hast touched  
its hem, and thou art being healed. The risen Christ is  
9 thine. The haunting mystery and gloom of his glory  
rule not this century. Thine is the upspringing hope, the  
conquest over sin and mortality, that lights the living  
12 way to Life, not to death.

May the God of our fathers, the infinite Person whom  
we worship, be and abide with you. May the blessing of  
15 divine Love rest with you. My heart hovers around your  
churches in Chicago, for the dove of peace sits smilingly  
on these branches and sings of our Redeemer.

18 FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

*Beloved Students:* — Your kind letter, inviting me to  
21 be present at the dedication of your church, was duly  
received. It would indeed give me pleasure to visit you,  
to witness your prosperity, and "rejoice with them that  
24 do rejoice," but the constant recurring demands upon  
my time and attention pin me to my post. Of this,  
however, I can sing: My love can fly on wings of joy to  
27 you and leave a leaf of olive; it can whisper to you of  
the divine ever-presence, answering your prayers, crown-  
ing your endeavors, and building for you a house "eternal  
30 in the heavens."

## Messages to Branch Churches 193

You will dedicate your temple in faith unfeigned, not to 1  
the unknown God, but unto Him whom to know aright  
is life everlasting. His presence with you will bring to 3  
your hearts so much of heaven that you will not feel my  
absence. The privilege remains mine to watch and work  
for all, from East to West, from the greensward and 6  
gorgeous skies of the Orient to your dazzling glory  
in the Occident, and to thank God forever "for His  
goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children 9  
of men."

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
November 20, 1902

12

### SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.

*Beloved:* — The spiritual dominates the temporal. Love 15  
gives nothing to take away. Nothing dethrones His  
house. You are dedicating yours to Him. Protesting  
against error, you unite with all who believe in Truth. 18  
God guard and guide you.

### FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK, N. Y.

21

*Beloved Brethren:* — Carlyle writes, "Give a thing time;  
if it succeeds, it is a right thing." Here I aver that you  
have grasped time and labor, taking the first by the fore- 24  
lock and the last by love. In this lofty temple, dedicated  
to God and humanity, may the prophecy of Isaiah be  
fulfilled: "Fear not: . . . I have called thee by thy 27  
name; thou art mine." Within its sacred walls may

1 song and sermon generate only that which Christianity  
writes in broad facts over great continents — sermons  
3 that fell forests and remove mountains, songs of joy  
and gladness.

The letter of your work dies, as do all things material,  
6 but the spirit of it is immortal. Remember that a temple  
but foreshadows the idea of God, the “house not made  
with hands, eternal in the heavens,” while a silent, grand  
9 man or woman, healing sickness and destroying sin,  
builds that which reaches heaven. Only those men and  
women gain greatness who gain themselves in a complete  
12 subordination of self.

The tender memorial engraven on your grand edifice  
stands for human self lost in divine light, melted into the  
15 radiance of His likeness. It stands for meekness and  
might, for Truth as attested by the Founder of your  
denomination and emblazoned on the fair escutcheon of  
18 your church.

*Beloved Students:* — Your telegram, in which you pre-  
sent to me the princely gift of your magnificent church  
21 edifice in New York City, is an unexpected token of your  
gratitude and love. I deeply appreciate it, profoundly  
thank you for it, and gratefully accept the spirit of it;  
24 but I must decline to receive that for which you have  
sacrificed so much and labored so long. May divine  
Love abundantly bless you, reward you according to  
27 your works, guide and guard you and your church  
through the depths; and may you

“Who stood the storm when seas were rough,  
Ne’er in a sunny hour fall off.”

## Messages to Branch Churches 195

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, 1  
CLEVELAND, OHIO

*Beloved Brethren:* — You will pardon my delay in 3  
acknowledging your card of invitation to the dedicatory  
services of your church. Adverse circumstances, loss of  
help, new problems to be worked out for the field, *etc.*, 6  
have hitherto prevented my reply. However, it is never  
too late to repent, to love more, to work more, to watch  
and pray; but those privileges I have not had time to 9  
express, and so have submitted to necessity, letting the  
deep love which I cherished for you be hidden under an  
appearance of indifference. 12

We must resign with good grace what we are denied, and  
press on with what we are, for we cannot do more than we  
are nor understand what is not ripening in us. To do 15  
good to all because we love all, and to use in God's service  
the one talent that we all have, is our only means of  
adding to that talent and the best way to silence a deep 18  
discontent with our shortcomings.

Christian Science is at length learned to be no miserable  
piece of ideal legerdemain, by which we poor mortals ex- 21  
pect to live and die, but a deep-drawn breath fresh from  
God, by whom and in whom man lives, moves, and has  
deathless being. The praiseworthy success of this church, 24  
and its united efforts to build an edifice in which to worship  
the infinite, sprang from the temples erected first in the  
hearts of its members — the unselfed love that builds 27  
without hands, eternal in the heaven of Spirit. God  
grant that this unity remain, and that you continue to  
build, rebuild, adorn, and fill these spiritual temples with 30  
grace, Truth, Life, and Love.

1      FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
PITTSBURGH, PA.

3      *My Beloved Brethren:* — I congratulate you upon erect-  
ing the first edifice of our denomination in the Keystone  
State, a State whose metropolis is called the “city of  
6 brotherly love.” May this dear church militant accept  
my tender counsel in these words of the Scripture, to be  
engrafted in church and State: —

9      “Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to  
wrath.” “He that is slow to anger is better than the  
mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh  
12 a city.” “If any man offend not in word, the same is  
a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.”  
“By thy words thou shalt be condemned.” “Love thy  
15 neighbor as thyself.”

“Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example,  
that [we] should follow his steps: . . . who, when he was  
18 reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened  
not; but committed himself to Him that judgeth right-  
eously.” “Consider him that endured such contradiction  
21 of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in  
your minds.”

24      FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
ST. LOUIS, MO.

*My Beloved Brethren:* — The good in being, even the  
spiritually indispensable, is your daily bread. Work and  
27 pray for it. The poor toil for our bread, and we should  
work for their health and holiness. Over the glaciers of  
winter the summer glows. The beauty of holiness comes

## Messages to Branch Churches 197

with the departure of sin. Enjoying good things is 1  
not evil, but becoming slaves to pleasure is. That error  
is most forcible which is least distinct to conscience. 3  
Attempt nothing without God's help.

May the beauty of holiness be upon this dear people,  
and may this beloved church be glorious, without spot 6  
or blemish.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
SAN JOSÉ, CAL. 9

*Beloved Students:* — Words are inadequate to express  
my deep appreciation of your labor and success in com-  
pleting and dedicating your church edifice, and of the 12  
great hearts and ready hands of our far Western students,  
the Christian Scientists.

Comparing such students with those whose words 15  
are but the substitutes for works, we learn that the  
translucent atmosphere of the former must illumine the  
midnight of the latter, else Christian Science will dis- 18  
appear from among mortals.

I thank divine Love for the hope set before us in the  
Word and in the doers thereof, "for of such is the kingdom 21  
of heaven."

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
WILMINGTON, N. C. 24

*My Beloved Brethren:* — At this dedicatory season of  
your church edifice in the home of my heart, I send lov-  
ing congratulations, join with you in song and sermon. 27  
God will bless the work of your hearts and hands.

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
July 27, 1907

1      **FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
                                 LONDON, ENGLAND**

3      *Beloved Students and Brethren:* — Your letters of May 1  
and June 19, informing me of the dedication of your  
magnificent church edifice, have been received with many  
6 thanks to you and great gratitude to our one Father.

May God grant not only the continuance of His favors,  
but their abundant and ripened fruit.

9      **CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,  
                                 June 26, 1909**

## CHAPTER IX

### LETTERS TO BRANCH CHURCHES

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, 1  
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

**M**Y BELOVED STUDENTS AND BRETHREN:— I rejoice 3  
with thee. Blessed art thou. In place of dark-  
ness, light hath sprung up. The reward of thy hands  
is given thee to-day. May God say this of the church 6  
in Philadelphia: I have naught against thee.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 9

*Beloved Brethren:*— The Board of Directors and  
Trustees of this church will please accept my grateful  
acknowledgment of the receipt of their Christian canon 12  
pertaining to the hour. The joint resolutions contained  
therein show explicitly the attitude of this church in our  
capital towards me and towards the Cause of Christian 15  
Science, so dear to our hearts and to all loyal lovers of  
God and man.

This year, standing on the verge of the twentieth cen- 18  
tury, has sounded the tocsin of a higher hope, of strength-  
ened hands, of unveiled hearts, of fourfold unity between  
the churches of our denomination in this and in other 21



1 lands. Religious liberty and individual rights under the  
 Constitution of our nation are rapidly advancing, avow-  
 3 ing and consolidating the genius of Christian Science.

Heaven be praised for the signs of the times. Let "the  
 heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing;" our  
 6 trust is in the Almighty God, who ruleth in heaven and  
 upon earth, and none can stay His hand or say, "What  
 doest thou?"

9 FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
 LONDON, ENGLAND

*My Beloved Brethren:* — The chain of Christian unity,  
 12 unbroken, stretches across the sea and rises upward to the  
 realms of incorporeal Life — even to the glorious beati-  
 tudes of divine Love. Striving to be good, to do good, and  
 15 to love our neighbor as ourself, man's soul is safe; man  
 emerges from mortality and receives his rights inalienable  
 — the love of God and man. What holds us to the Chris-  
 18 tian life is the seven-fold shield of honesty, purity, and  
 unselfed love. I need not say this to you, for you know  
 the way in Christian Science.

21 Pale, sinful sense, at work to lift itself on crumbling  
 thrones of justice by pulling down its benefactors,  
 will tumble from this scheme into the bottomless  
 24 abyss of self-damnation, there to relinquish its league  
 with evil. Wide yawns the gap between this course  
 and Christian Science.

27 God spare this plunge, lessen its depths, save sin-  
 ners and fit their being to recover its connection with  
 its divine Principle, Love. For this I shall continue to  
 30 pray.

God is blessing you, my beloved students and brethren. Press on towards the high calling whereunto divine Love has called us and is fast fulfilling the promises. 1 3

Satan is unchained only for a season, as the Revelator foresaw, and love and good will to man, sweeter than a sceptre, are enthroned now and forever. 6

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
NEW YORK, N. Y. 9

*My Beloved Brethren:* — Your Soul-full words and song repeat my legacies in blossom. Such elements of friendship, faith, and hope repossess us of heaven. I thank you out of a full heart. Even the crown of thorns, which mocked the bleeding brow of our blessed Lord, was over-crowned with a diadem of duties done. So let us meekly meet, mercifully forgive, wisely ponder, and lovingly scan the convulsions of mortal mind, that its sudden sallies may help us, not to a start, but to a tenure of unprecious joy. Rich hope have I in him who says in his heart: — 12 15 18

I will listen for Thy voice, 21  
Lest my footsteps stray;  
I will follow and rejoice  
All the rugged way. 24

SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
NEW YORK, N. Y.

*Beloved Brethren:* — Please accept a line from me in lieu of my presence on the auspicious occasion of the opening of your new church edifice. Hope springs exultant 27

1 on this blest morn. May its white wings overshadow this  
white temple and soar above it, pointing the path from  
3 earth to heaven — from human ambition, fear, or distrust  
to the faith, meekness, and might of him who hallowed  
this Easter morn.

6 Now may his salvation draw near, for the night is far  
spent and the day is at hand. In the words of St. Paul:  
“Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom  
9 tribute is due; custom to whom custom; . . . honor to  
whom honor. Owe no man any thing, but to love one  
another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the  
12 law.”

May the benediction of “Well done, good and faithful,”  
rest worthily on the builders of this beautiful temple, and  
15 the glory of the resurrection morn burst upon the spiritual  
sense of this people with renewed vision, infinite mean-  
ings, endless hopes, and glad victories in the onward and  
18 upward chain of being.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
OAKLAND, CAL.

21 *Beloved Brethren:* — I thank you for the words of cheer  
and love in your letter. The taper unseen in sunlight  
cheers the darkness. My work is reflected light, — a  
24 drop from His ocean of love, from the underived glory,  
the divine *Esse*. From the dear tone of your letter,  
you must be bringing your sheaves into the store-  
27 house. Press on. The way is narrow at first, but it  
expands as we walk in it. “Herein is my Father glori-  
fied, that ye bear much fruit.” God bless this vine of  
30 His planting.

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, 1  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

*Beloved Brethren:* — I have nothing new to communi- 3  
cate; all is in your textbooks. Pray aright and demon-  
strate your prayer; sing in faith. Know that religion  
should be distinct in our consciousness and life, but not 6  
clamorous for worldly distinction. Church laws which  
are obeyed without mutiny are God's laws. Goodness  
and philanthropy begin with work and never stop working. 9  
All that is worth reckoning is what we do, and the best of  
everything is not too good, but is economy and riches.  
Be great not as a grand obelisk, nor by setting up to be 12  
great, — only as good. A spiritual hero is a mark for  
gamesters, but he is unutterably valiant, the summary of  
suffering here and of heaven hereafter. Our thoughts 15  
beget our actions; they make us what we are. Dis-  
honesty is a mental malady which kills its possessor; it  
is a sure precursor that its possessor is mortal. A deep 18  
sincerity is sure of success, for God takes care of it. God  
bless this dear church, and I am sure that He will if it is  
ready for the blessing. 21

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
LONDON, ENGLAND

*Beloved Students:* — You have laid the corner-stone of 24  
your church edifice impressively, and buried immortal  
truths in the bosom of earth safe from all chance of being  
challenged. 27

You whose labors are doing so much to benefit mankind  
will not be impatient if you have not accomplished all you

1 desire, nor will you be long in doing more. My faith in  
 God and in His followers rests in the fact that He is infinite  
 3 good, and that He gives His followers opportunity to use  
 their hidden virtues, to put into practice the power which  
 lies concealed in the calm and which storms awaken to  
 6 vigor and to victory.

It is only by looking heavenward that mutual friend-  
 ships such as ours can begin and never end. Over sea  
 9 and over land, Christian Science unites its true followers  
 in one Principle, divine Love, that sacred *ave* and essence  
 of Soul which makes them one in Christ.

12      FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
                  COLUMBUS, OHIO

IN REPLY TO A LETTER ANNOUNCING THE PURPOSE OF THE  
 15      CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS TO PRACTISE WITHOUT FEES IN COM-  
                  PLIANCE WITH THE STATE LAWS

*Beloved Brethren:* — I congratulate you tenderly on the  
 18 decision you have made as to the present practice of  
 Christian Science in your State, and thoroughly recom-  
 mend it under the circumstances. I practised gratui-  
 21 tously when starting this great Cause, which was then the  
 scoff of the age.

The too long treatment of a disease, the charging of  
 24 the sick whom you have not healed a full fee for treat-  
 ment, the suing for payment, hypnotism, and the resent-  
 ing of injuries, are not the fruits of Christian Science,  
 27 while returning good for evil, loving one's enemies, and  
 overcoming evil with good, — these are its fruits;  
 and its therapeutics, based as aforetime on this divine  
 30 Principle, heals all disease.

We read in the Scriptures: "There is therefore now no  
condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk  
not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." "Stand fast  
therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us  
free." "Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless  
as doves." 6

Wisdom is won through faith, prayer, experience; and  
God is the giver.

"God moves in a mysterious way 9  
His wonders to perform;  
He plants His footsteps in the sea  
And rides upon the storm." 12

THIRD CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
LONDON, ENGLAND

*Beloved Brethren:* — Love and unity are hieroglyphs of 15  
goodness, and their philosophical impetus, spiritual  
Æsculapius and Hygeia, saith, "As the thought is, so is the  
deed; as the thing made is good or bad, so is its maker." 18  
This idealism connects itself with spiritual understanding,  
and so makes God more supreme in consciousness, man  
more His likeness, friends more faithful, and enemies 21  
harmless. Scholastic theology at its best touches but the  
hem of Christian Science, shorn of all personality, wholly  
apart from human hypotheses, matter, creed and dogma, 24  
the lust of the flesh and the pride of power. Christian  
Science is the full idea of its divine Principle, God; it is  
forever based on Love, and it is demonstrated by perfect 27  
rules; it is unerring. Hence health, holiness, immortality,  
are its natural effects. The practitioner may fail, but the  
Science never.

1 Philosophical links, which would unite dead mat-  
ter with animate, Spirit with matter and material  
3 means, prayer with power and pride of position, hinder  
the divine influx and lose Science, — lose the Principle  
of divine metaphysics and the tender grace of spiritual  
6 understanding, that love-linked holiness which heals  
and saves.

Schisms, imagination, and human beliefs are not  
9 parts of Christian Science; they darken the discern-  
ment of Science; they divide Truth's garment and cast  
lots for it.

12 Seeing a man in the moon, or seeing a person in the  
picture of Jesus, or believing that you see an individual  
who has passed through the shadow called death, is  
15 not seeing the spiritual idea of God; but it is seeing  
a human belief, which is far from the fact that portrays  
Life, Truth, Love.

18 May these words of the Scriptures comfort you: "The  
Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God  
thy glory." "The city had no need of the sun, neither  
21 of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did  
lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." "Ye  
are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy  
24 nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the  
praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into  
His marvellous light." "Giving thanks unto the Father,  
27 which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inherit-  
ance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from  
the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the  
30 kingdom of His dear Son." "Ye were sometimes dark-  
ness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children  
of light."

## FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, 1 MILWAUKEE, WIS.

*Beloved Brethren:* — Your communication is gratefully 3  
received. Press on! The wrath of men shall praise God,  
and the remainder thereof He will restrain.

## A TELEGRAM AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY 6

*Beloved Leader:* — The representatives of churches and  
societies of Christian Science in Missouri, in annual  
conference assembled, unite in loving greetings to you, 9  
and pledge themselves to strive more earnestly, day  
by day, for the clearer understanding and more perfect  
manifestation of the truth which you have unfolded to 12  
the world, and by which sin and sickness are destroyed  
and life and immortality brought to light.

Yours in loving obedience, 15

CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES OF CHRISTIAN  
SCIENCE IN MISSOURI

ST. JOSEPH, MISSOURI, 18  
January 5, 1909

### *Mrs. Eddy's Reply*

“Well done, thou good and faithful servant: . . . enter 21  
thou into the joy of thy lord” — the satisfaction of  
meeting and mastering evil and defending good, thus  
predicating man upon divine Science. (See Science 24  
and Health, p. 227.)

CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,  
January 6, 1909



1      **FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
                                 SYDNEY, AUSTRALIA**

3      *Beloved Brethren:* — Accept my deep thanks for your  
highly interesting letter. It would seem as if the whole  
import of Christian Science had been mirrored forth by  
6 your loving hearts, to reflect its heavenly rays over all the  
earth.

Box G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
9                      July 15, 1909

**FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
                                 EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND**

12      *Beloved Christian Scientists:* — Like the gentle dews of  
heaven and the refreshing breeze of morn, comes your  
dear letter to my waiting heart, — waiting in due expect-  
15 tation of just such blessedness, crowning the hope and  
hour of divine Science, than which nothing can exceed  
its ministrations of God to man.

18      I congratulate you on the prospect of erecting a church  
building, wherein to gather in praise and prayer for the  
whole human family.

21      Box G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
                                 November 2, 1909

**THE COMMITTEES IN CONFERENCE, CHICAGO, ILL.**

24      *The Committees:* — God bless the courageous, far-seeing  
committees in conference for their confidence in His  
ways and means of reaching the very acme of Christian  
27 Science.

**COMMENT ON LETTER FROM FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, 1  
SCIENTIST, OTTAWA, ONTARIO**

God will abundantly bless this willing and obedient 3  
church with the rich reward of those that seek and serve  
Him. No greater hope have we than in right thinking  
and right acting, and faith in the blessing of fidelity, 6  
courage, patience, and grace.

## CHAPTER X

### ADMONITION AND COUNSEL

#### 1 WHAT OUR LEADER SAYS

- 3 **B**ELOVED Christian Scientists, keep your minds so  
filled with Truth and Love, that sin, disease, and  
death cannot enter them. It is plain that nothing can  
be added to the mind already full. There is no door  
6 through which evil can enter, and no space for evil to fill  
in a mind filled with goodness. Good thoughts are an  
impervious armor; clad therewith you are completely  
9 shielded from the attacks of error of every sort. And not  
only yourselves are safe, but all whom your thoughts rest  
upon are thereby benefited.
- 12 The self-seeking pride of the evil thinker injures him  
when he would harm others. Goodness involuntarily  
resists evil. The evil thinker is the proud talker and  
15 doer. The right thinker abides under the shadow of the  
Almighty. His thoughts can only reflect peace, good will  
towards men, health, and holiness.<sup>1</sup>

#### 18 WAYS THAT ARE VAIN

- Certain individuals entertain the notion that Chris-  
tian Science Mind-healing should be two-sided, and only  
21 denounce error in general, — saying nothing, in particu-

<sup>1</sup> Copyright, 1909, by Mary Baker Eddy. Renewed, 1937.

lar, of error that is damning men. They are sticklers 1  
for a false, convenient peace, straining at gnats and  
swallowing camels. The unseen wrong to individuals 3  
and society they are too cowardly, too ignorant, or too  
wicked to uncover, and excuse themselves by denying  
that this evil exists. This mistaken way, of hiding sin 6  
in order to maintain harmony, has licensed evil, allowing  
it first to smoulder, and then break out in devouring  
flames. All that error asks is to be let alone; even as 9  
in Jesus' time the unclean spirits cried out, "Let us  
alone; what have we to do with thee?"

Animal magnetism, in its ascending steps of evil, 12  
entices its victim by unseen, silent arguments. Revers-  
ing the modes of good, in their silent allurements to  
health and holiness, it impels mortal mind into error of 15  
thought, and tempts into the committal of acts foreign  
to the natural inclinations. The victims lose their  
individuality, and lend themselves as willing tools to 18  
carry out the designs of their worst enemies, even those  
who would induce their self-destruction. Animal mag-  
netism fosters suspicious distrust where honor is due, fear 21  
where courage should be strongest, reliance where there  
should be avoidance, a belief in safety where there is  
most danger; and these miserable lies, poured constantly 24  
into his mind, fret and confuse it, spoiling that indi-  
vidual's disposition, undermining his health, and sealing  
his doom, unless the cause of the mischief is found out 27  
and destroyed.

Other minds are made dormant by it, and the victim  
is in a state of semi-individuality, with a mental hazi- 30  
ness which admits of no intellectual culture or spiritual  
growth. The state induced by this secret evil influence

1 is a species of intoxication, in which the victim is led to  
believe and do what he would never, otherwise, think  
3 or do voluntarily.

This intricate method of animal magnetism is the  
essence, or spirit, of evil, which makes mankind drunken.  
6 In this era it is taking the place of older and more open  
sins, and other forms of intoxication. A harder fight  
will be necessary to expose the cause and effects of  
9 this evil influence, than has been required to put down  
the evil effects of alcohol. The alcoholic habit is the  
use of higher forms of matter, wherewith to do evil;  
12 whereas animal magnetism is the highest form of mental  
evil, wherewith to complete the sum total of sin.

The question is often asked, Why is there so much  
15 dissension among mental practitioners? We answer,  
Because they do not practise in strict accordance with  
the teaching of Christian Science Mind-healing. If they  
18 did, there would be unity of action. Being like the  
disciples of old, "with one accord in one place," they  
would receive a spiritual influx impossible under other  
21 conditions, and so would recognize and resist the  
animal magnetism by which they are being deceived  
and misled.

24 The mental malpractitioner, interfering with the  
rights of Mind, destroys the true sense of Science, and  
loses his own power to heal. He tries to compensate  
27 himself for his own loss by hindering in every way con-  
ceivable the success of others. You will find this prac-  
titioner saying that animal magnetism never troubles  
30 him, but that Mrs. Eddy teaches animal magnetism;  
and he says this to cover his crime of mental malprac-  
tice, in furtherance of unscrupulous designs.

The natural fruits of Christian Science Mind-healing 1  
are harmony, brotherly love, spiritual growth and  
activity. The malicious aim of perverted mind-power, 3  
or animal magnetism, is to paralyze good and give  
activity to evil. It starts factions and engenders envy  
and hatred, but as activity is by no means a right of 6  
evil and its emissaries, they ought not to be encouraged  
in it. Because this age is cursed with one rancorous  
and lurking foe to human weal, those who are the 9  
truest friends of mankind, and conscientious in their  
desire to do right and to live pure and Christian lives,  
should be more zealous to do good, more watchful and 12  
vigilant. Then they will be proportionately successful  
and bring out glorious results.

Unless one's eyes are opened to the modes of mental 15  
malpractice, working so subtly that we mistake its sug-  
gestions for the impulses of our own thought, the victim  
will allow himself to drift in the wrong direction with- 18  
out knowing it. Be ever on guard against this enemy.  
Watch your thoughts, and see whether they lead you  
to God and into harmony with His true followers. 21  
Guard and strengthen your own citadel more strongly.  
Thus you will grow wiser and better through every  
attack of your foe, and the Golden Rule will not rust 24  
for lack of use or be misinterpreted by the adverse  
influence of animal magnetism.

The following three quotations from "Science and  
Health with Key to the Scriptures" are submitted  
to the dear Churches of Christ, Scientist. From these 30

1 they may select one only to place on the walls of their  
church. Otherwise, as our churches multiply, promiscu-  
3 ous selections would write your textbook on the walls of  
your churches.

Divine Love always has met and always will meet every  
6 human need.

MARY BAKER EDDY

Christianity is again demonstrating the Life that is  
9 Truth, and the Truth that is Life.

MARY BAKER EDDY

Jesus' three days' work in the sepulchre set the seal  
12 of eternity on time. He proved Life to be deathless and  
Love to be the master of hate.

MARY BAKER EDDY

#### 15 THE LABORER AND HIS HIRE

In reply to letters questioning the consistency of  
Christian Scientists taking pay for their labors, and with  
18 the hope of relieving the questioners' perplexity, I will say:  
Four years after my discovery of Christian Science, while  
taking no remuneration for my labors, and for healing all  
21 manner of diseases, I was confronted with the fact that I  
had no monetary means left wherewith to hire a hall in  
which to speak, or to establish a Christian Science home  
24 for indigent students, which I yearned to do, or even to  
meet my own current expenses. I therefore halted from  
necessity.

27 I had cast my all into the treasury of Truth, but where  
were the means with which to carry on a Cause? To  
desert the Cause never occurred to me, but nobody

then wanted Christian Science, or gave it a halfpenny. 1  
Though sorely oppressed, I was above begging and  
knew well the priceless worth of what had been bestowed 3  
without money or price. Just then God stretched forth  
His hand. He it was that bade me do what I did,  
and it prospered at every step. I wrote "Science and 6  
Health with Key to the Scriptures," taught students for  
a tuition of three hundred dollars each, though I seldom  
taught without having charity scholars, sometimes a 9  
dozen or upward in one class. Afterwards, with touch-  
ing tenderness, those very students sent me the full  
tuition money. However, I returned this money with 12  
love; but it was again mailed to me in letters begging  
me to accept it, saying, "Your teachings are worth much  
more to me than money can be." 15

It was thus that I earned the means with which to start  
a Christian Science home for the poor worthy student, to  
establish a Metaphysical College, to plant our first maga- 18  
zine, to purchase the site for a church edifice, to give my  
church *The Christian Science Journal*, and to keep "the  
wolves in sheep's clothing," preying upon my pearls, from 21  
clogging the wheels of Christian Science.

When the great Master first sent forth his students, he  
bade them take no scrip for their journey, saying, "The 24  
laborer is worthy of his hire." Next, on the contrary,  
he bade them take scrip. Can we find a better example  
for our lives than that of our Master? Why did he send 27  
forth his students first without, and then with, provision  
for their expenses? Doubtless to test the effect of both  
methods on mankind. That he preferred the latter is 30  
evident, since we have no hint of his changing this direc-  
tion; and that his divine wisdom should temper human



- 1 affairs, is plainly set forth in the Scriptures. Till Christian  
Scientists give all their time to spiritual things, live without  
3 eating, and obtain their money from a fish's mouth, they  
must earn it in order to help mankind with it. All sys-  
tems of religion stand on this basis.
- 6 The law and the gospel, — Christian, civil, and educa-  
tional means, — manufacture, agriculture, tariff, and  
revenue subsist on demand and supply, regulated by a  
9 government currency, by which each is provided for and  
maintained. What, then, can a man do with truth  
and without a cent to sustain it? Either his life must  
12 be a miracle that frightens people, or his truth not  
worth a cent.

## THE CHILDREN CONTRIBUTORS

- 15 *My Beloved Children:* — Tenderly thanking you for  
your sweet industry and love on behalf of the room  
of the Pastor Emeritus in The First Church of Christ,  
18 Scientist, Boston, I say: The purpose of God to you-  
ward indicates another field of work which I present to  
your thought, work by which you can do much good and  
21 which is adapted to your present unfolding capacity. I  
request that from this date you disband as a society,  
drop the insignia of "Busy Bees," work in your own sev-  
24 eral localities, and no longer contribute to The Mother  
Church flower fund.

- As you grow older, advance in the knowledge of self-  
27 support, and see the need of self-culture, it is to be expected  
you will feel more than at present that charity begins at  
home, and that you will want money for your own uses.  
30 Contemplating these important wants, I see that you  
should begin now to earn for a purpose even higher, the

money that you expend for flowers. You will want it for 1  
academics, for your own school education, or, if need be,  
to help your parents, brothers, or sisters. 3

Further to encourage your early, generous incentive  
for action, and to reward your hitherto unselfish toil, I  
have deeded in trust to The Mother Church of Christ, 6  
Scientist, in Boston, the sum of four thousand dollars  
to be invested in safe municipal bonds for my dear chil-  
dren contributors to the room of the Pastor Emeritus. 9  
This sum is to remain on interest till it is disbursed in  
equal shares to each contributor. This disbursement will  
take place when the contributors shall have arrived at 12  
legal age, and each contributor will receive his divi-  
dend with interest thereon up to date, provided he has  
complied with my request as above named. 15

## A CORRECTION

In the last *Sentinel* [Oct. 12, 1899] was the following  
question: "If all matter is unreal, why do we deny the 18  
existence of disease in the material body and not the body  
itself?"

We deny *first* the existence of disease, because we can 21  
meet this negation more readily than we can negative all  
that the material senses affirm. It is written in "Science  
and Health with Key to the Scriptures": "An improved 24  
belief is one step out of error, and aids in taking the  
next step and in understanding the situation in Christian  
Science" (p. 296). 27

Thus it is that our great Exemplar, Jesus of Nazareth,  
first takes up the subject. He does not require the last  
step to be taken first. He came to the world not to 30  
destroy the law of being, but to fulfil it in righteousness.

1 He restored the diseased body to its normal action,  
 functions, and organization, and in explanation of his  
 3 deeds he said, "Suffer it to be so now: for thus it be-  
 cometh us to fulfil all righteousness." Job said, "In  
 my flesh shall I see God." Neither the Old nor the New  
 6 Testament furnishes reasons or examples for the destruc-  
 tion of the human body, but for its restoration to life  
 and health as the scientific proof of "God with us."  
 9 The power and prerogative of Truth are to destroy all  
 disease and to raise the dead—even the self-same  
 Lazarus. The *spiritual* body, the incorporeal idea, came  
 12 with the *ascension*.

Jesus demonstrated the divine Principle of Christian  
 Science when he presented his *material* body absolved  
 15 from death and the grave. The introduction of pure  
 abstractions into Christian Science, without their correl-  
 atives, leaves the divine Principle of Christian Science  
 18 unexplained, tends to confuse the mind of the reader, and  
 ultimates in what Jesus denounced, namely, straining  
 at gnats and swallowing camels.

21

## QUESTION ANSWERED

A fad of belief is the fool of mesmerism. The belief  
 that an individual can either teach or heal by proxy is a  
 24 false faith that will end bitterly. My published works are  
 teachers and healers. My private life is given to a serv-  
 itude the fruit of which all mankind may share. Such  
 27 labor is impartial, meted out to one no more than to  
 another. Therefore an individual should not enter the  
 Massachusetts Metaphysical College with the expecta-  
 30 tion of receiving instruction from me, other than that

which my books afford, unless I am personally present. 1  
Nor should patients anticipate being helped by me through  
some favored student. Such practice would be erro- 3  
neous, and such an anticipation on the part of the sick a  
hindrance rather than help.

My good students have all the honor of their success 6  
in teaching or in healing. I by no means would pluck  
their plumes. Human power is most properly used in  
preventing the occasion for its use; otherwise its use 9  
is abuse.

## CHRISTIAN SCIENCE HEALING

To say that it is sin to ride to church on an electric 12  
car, would not be more preposterous than to believe  
that man's Maker is not equal to the destruction of disease  
germs. Christ, Truth, the ever-present spiritual idea, 15  
who raises the dead, is equal to the giving of life and health  
to man and to the healing, as aforetime, of all manner of  
diseases. I would not charge Christians with doubting 18  
the Bible record of our great Master's life of healing, since  
Christianity must be predicated of what Christ Jesus  
taught and did; but I do say that Christian Science cannot 21  
annul nor make void the laws of the land, since Christ,  
the great demonstrator of Christian Science, said, "Think  
not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: 24  
I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil."

I have expressed my opinion publicly as to the pre-  
cautions against the spread of so-called infectious and 27  
contagious diseases in the following words: —

"Rather than quarrel over vaccination, I recommend, if  
the law demand, that an individual submit to this process, 30  
that he obey the law, and then appeal to the gospel to

- 1 save him from bad physical results. Whatever changes  
come to this century or to any epoch, we may safely  
3 submit to the providence of God, to common justice, to  
the maintenance of individual rights, and to govern-  
mental usages. This statement should be so interpreted  
6 as to apply, on the basis of Christian Science, to the  
reporting of a contagious case to the proper authorities  
when the law so requires. When Jesus was questioned  
9 concerning obedience to human law, he replied: 'Render  
to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's,' even while you  
render 'to God the things that are God's.'"
- 12 I believe in obeying the laws of the land. I practise and  
teach this obedience, since justice is the moral signification  
of law. Injustice denotes the absence of law. Each day  
15 I pray for the pacification of all national difficulties, for  
the brotherhood of man, for the end of idolatry and  
infidelity, and for the growth and establishment of  
18 Christian religion — Christ's Christianity. I also have  
faith that my prayer availeth, and that He who is  
overturning will overturn until He whose right it is shall  
21 reign. Each day I pray: "God bless my enemies; make  
them Thy friends; give them to know the joy and the  
peace of love."
- 24 Past, present, or future philosophy or religion, which  
departs from the instructions and example of the great  
Galilean Prophet, cannot be Christlike. Jesus obeyed  
27 human laws and fell a victim to those laws. But nineteen  
centuries have greatly improved human nature and  
human statutes. That the innocent should suffer for the  
30 guilty, seems less divine, and that humanity should share  
alike liberty of conscience, seems more divine to-day than  
it did yesterday.

The earthly price of spirituality in religion and medicine 1  
in a material age is persecution, and the moral distance  
between Christianity and materialism precludes Jesus' 3  
doctrine, now as then, from finding favor with certain  
purely human views. The prophets of old looked for  
something higher than the systems and practices of their 6  
times. They foresaw the new dispensation of Truth  
and the demonstration of God in His more infinite  
meanings, — the demonstration which was to destroy sin, 9  
disease, and death, establish the definition of omnipotence,  
and illustrate the Science of Mind. Earth has not known  
another so great and good as Christ Jesus. Then can 12  
we find a better moral philosophy, a more complete,  
natural, and divine Science of medicine, or a better  
religion than his? 15

God is Spirit. Then modes of healing, other than the  
spiritual and divine, break the First Commandment of  
the Decalogue, "Thou shalt have no other gods before 18  
me." There are no other heaven-appointed means than  
the spiritual with which to heal sin and disease. Our  
Master conformed to this law, and instructed his follow- 21  
ers, saying, "He that believeth on me, the works that I  
do shall he do also." This is enough.

All issues of morality, of Christianity, of pleasure, or of 24  
pain must come through a correct or incorrect state  
of thought, since matter is not conscious; then, like a  
watchman forsaking his post, shall we have no faith in 27  
God, in the divine Mind, thus throwing the door wide  
open to the intruding disease, forgetting that the divine  
Mind, Truth and Life, can guard the entrance? 30

We earnestly ask: Shall we not believe the Scripture,  
"The prayer of faith shall save the sick"? In the seven-

1 tenth chapter of the Gospel according to St. Matthew,  
we read that even the disciples of Jesus once failed mentally  
3 to cure by their faith and understanding a violent case of  
lunacy. And because of this Jesus rebuked them, saying:  
“O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be  
6 with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to  
me.” When his disciples asked him why they could not  
heal that case, Jesus, the master Metaphysician, answered,  
9 “Because of your unbelief” (lack of *faith*); and then  
continued: “If ye have faith as a grain of mustard  
seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence  
12 to yonder place; and it shall remove.” Also he added:  
“This kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting”  
(refraining from admitting the claims of the senses).  
15 Even in those dark days Jesus was not arrested and  
executed (for “insanity”) because of his faith and  
his great demands on the faith of his followers, but  
18 he was arrested because, as was said, “he stirreth  
up the people.” Be patient, O Christian Scientist!  
It is well that thou canst unloose the sandals of thy  
21 Master’s feet.

The Constitution of the United States does not provide  
that *materia medica* shall make laws to regulate man’s  
24 religion; rather does it imply that religion shall permeate  
our laws. Mankind will be God-governed in proportion  
as God’s government becomes apparent, the Golden Rule  
27 utilized, and the rights of man and the liberty of conscience  
held sacred. Meanwhile, they who name the name of  
Christian Science will assist in the holding of crime in  
30 check, will aid the ejection of error, will maintain law  
and order, and will cheerfully await the end — justice and  
judgment.

## RULES OF CONDUCT

1

I hereby notify the public that no comers are received at Pleasant View without previous appointment by letter. 3 Also that I neither listen to complaints, read letters, nor dictate replies to letters which pertain to church difficulties outside of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, 6 or to any class of individual discords. Letters from the sick are not read by me or by my secretaries. They should be sent to the Christian Science practitioners 9 whose cards are in *The Christian Science Journal*.

Letters and despatches from individuals with whom I have no acquaintance and of whom I have no knowl- 12 edge, containing questions about secular affairs, I do not answer. First, because I have not sufficient time to waste on them; second, because I do not consider myself 15 capable of instructing persons in regard to that of which I know nothing. All such questions are superinduced by wrong motives or by "evil suggestions," either of which 18 I do not entertain.

All inquiries, coming directly or indirectly from a member of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, which 21 relate in any manner to the keeping or the breaking of one of the Church By-laws, should be addressed to the Christian Science Board of Directors and not to the 24 Pastor Emeritus.

## A WORD TO THE WISE

The hour is imminent. Upon it lie burdens that 27 time will remove. Just now divine Love and wisdom saith, "Be *still*, and know that I am God." Do all Chris-



1 tian Scientists see or understand the importance of that  
demand at the moment, when human wisdom is inade-  
3 quate to meet the exigencies of the hour and when they  
should wait on the logic of events?

I respectfully call your attention to this demand, know-  
6 ing a little, as I ought, the human need, the divine com-  
mand, the blessing which follows obedience and the bane  
which follows disobedience. Hurried conclusions as to  
9 the public thought are not apt to be correctly drawn. The  
public sentiment is helpful or dangerous only in proportion  
to its right or its wrong concept, and the forward footsteps  
12 it impels or the prejudice it instils. This prejudice the  
future must disclose and dispel. Avoid for the immediate  
present public debating clubs. Also be sure that you are  
15 not caught in some author's net, or made blind to his  
loss of the Golden Rule, of which Christian Science is the  
predicate and postulate, when he borrows the thoughts,  
18 words, and classification of one author without quotation-  
marks, at the same time giving full credit to another more  
fashionable but less correct.

21 My books state Christian Science correctly. They may  
not be as taking to those ignorant of this Science as  
books less correct and therefore less profound. But it is  
24 not safe to accept the latter as standards. We would not  
deny their authors a hearing, since the Scripture declares,  
"He that is not against us is on our part." And we should  
27 also speak in loving terms of their efforts, but we cannot  
afford to recommend any literature as wholly Christian  
Science which is not absolutely genuine.

30 Beloved students, just now let us adopt the classic  
saying, "They also serve who only stand and wait."  
Our Cause is growing apace under the present persecution

thereof. This is a crucial hour, in which the coward and 1  
the hypocrite come to the surface to pass off, while the  
loyal at heart and the worker in the spirit of Truth are 3  
rising to the zenith of success, — the “Well done, good  
and faithful,” spoken by our Master.

## CAPITALIZATION

6

A correct use of capital letters in composition caps the  
climax of the old “new tongue.” Christian Science is not  
understood by the writer or the reader who does not com- 9  
prehend where capital letters should be used in writing  
about Christian Science.

In divine Science all belongs to God, for God is All; 12  
hence the propriety of giving unto His holy name  
due deference, — the capitalization which distinguishes  
it from all other names, thus obeying the leading of our 15  
Lord’s Prayer.

The coming of Christ’s kingdom on earth begins in the  
minds of men by honoring God and sacredly holding His 18  
name apart from the names of that which He creates.  
Mankind almost universally gives to the divine Spirit  
the name God. Christian Science names God as divine 21  
Principle, Love, the infinite Person. In this, as in all  
that is right, Christian Scientists are expected to stick  
to their text, and by no illogical conclusion, either in 24  
speaking or in writing, to forget their prayer, “Hallowed  
be Thy name.”

In their textbook it is clearly stated that God is divine 27  
Principle and that His synonyms are Love, Truth, Life,  
Spirit, Mind, Soul, which combine as *one*. The divine  
Principle includes them all. The word Principle, when 30  
referring to God, should not be written or used as a

- 1 common noun or in the plural number. To avoid using  
 this word incorrectly, use it only where you can substi-  
 3 tute the word God and make sense. This rule strictly  
 observed will preserve an intelligent usage of the word  
 and convey its meaning in Christian Science.
- 6 What are termed in common speech the principle of har-  
 monious vibration, the principle of conservation of num-  
 ber in geometry, the principle of the inclined plane in  
 9 mechanics, *etc.*, are but an effect of one universal cause, —  
 an emanation of the one divine intelligent Principle that  
 holds the earth in its orbit by evolved spiritual power,  
 12 that commands the waves and the winds, that marks the  
 sparrow's fall, and that governs all from the infinitesimal  
 to the infinite, — namely, God. Withdraw God, divine  
 15 Principle, from man and the universe, and man and the  
 universe would no longer exist. But annihilate matter,  
 and man and the universe would remain the forever fact,  
 18 the spiritual "substance of things hoped for;" and the  
 evidence of the immortality of man and the cosmos is  
 sustained by the intelligent divine Principle, Love.
- 21 Beloved students, in this you learn to hallow His name,  
 even as you value His all-power, all-presence, all-Science,  
 and depend on Him for your existence.

Our faithful laborers in the field of Science have  
 been told by the alert editor-in-chief of the *Christian*  
 27 *Science Sentinel* and *Journal* that "Mrs. Eddy advises,  
 until the public thought becomes better acquainted with  
 Christian Science, that Christian Scientists decline to  
 30 doctor infectious or contagious diseases."

The great Master said, "For which of those works do ye stone me?" He said this to satisfy himself regarding that which he spake as God's representative — as one who never weakened in his own personal sense of righteousness because of another's wickedness or because of the minifying of his own goodness by another. Charity is quite as rare as wisdom, but when charity does appear, it is known by its patience and endurance.

When, under the protection of State or United States laws, good citizens are arrested for manslaughter because one out of three of their patients, having the same disease and in the same family, dies while the others recover, we naturally turn to divine justice for support and wait on God. Christian Scientists should be influenced by their own judgment in taking a case of malignant disease. They should consider well their ability to cope with the claim, and they should not overlook the fact that there are those lying in wait to catch them in their sayings; neither should they forget that in their practice, whether successful or not, *they are not specially protected by law*. The above quotation by the editor-in-chief stands for this: Inherent justice, constitutional individual rights, self-preservation, and the gospel injunction, "Neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you."

And it stands side by side with Christ's command, "Whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also." I abide by this rule and triumph by it. The sinner may sneer at this beatitude, for "the fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." Statistics show that Christian Science cures a larger per cent of malignant diseases than does *materia medica*.

1 I call disease by its name and have cured it thus; so  
 there is nothing new on this score. My book Science and  
 3 Health names disease, and thousands are healed by  
 learning that so-called disease is a sensation of mind, not  
 of matter. Evil minds signally blunder in divine meta-  
 6 physics; hence I am always saying the unexpected to  
 them. The evil mind calls it "skulking," when to me it  
 is wisdom to "overcome evil with good." I fail to know  
 9 how one can be a Christian and yet depart from Christ's  
 teachings.

#### SIGNIFICANT QUESTIONS

12 Who shall be greatest? Referring to John the Baptist,  
 of whom he said none greater had been born of women,  
 our Master declared: "He that is least in the kingdom of  
 15 heaven is greater than he." That is, he that hath the  
 kingdom of heaven, the reign of holiness, in the least in his  
 heart, shall be greatest.

18 Who shall inherit the earth? The meek, who sit at the  
 feet of Truth, bathing the human understanding with  
 tears of repentance and washing it clean from the taints of  
 21 self-righteousness, hypocrisy, envy, — they shall inherit  
 the earth, for "wisdom is justified of her children."

"Who shall dwell in Thy holy hill? He that walketh  
 24 uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the  
 truth in his heart."

Who shall be called to Pleasant View? He who strives,  
 27 and attains; who has the divine presumption to say: "For  
 I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that  
 he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him  
 30 against that day" (St. Paul). It goes without saying that  
 such a one was never called to Pleasant View for penance

or for reformation; and I call none but genuine Christian 1  
Scientists, unless I mistake their calling. No mesmerist  
nor disloyal Christian Scientist is fit to come hither. I 3  
have no use for such, and there cannot be found at Pleasant  
View one of *this sort*. "For all that do these things are  
an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these 6  
abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from  
before thee." (Deuteronomy 18 : 12.)

It is true that loyal Christian Scientists, called to the 9  
home of the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science,  
can acquire in one year the Science that otherwise might  
cost them a half century. But this should not be the 12  
incentive for going thither. Better far that Christian  
Scientists go to help their helper, and thus lose all selfish-  
ness, as she has lost it, and thereby help themselves and 15  
the whole world, as she has done, according to this saying  
of Christ Jesus: "And whosoever doth not bear his cross,  
and come after me, cannot be my disciple." 18

## MENTAL DIGESTION

Will those beloved students, whose growth is taking in  
the Ten Commandments and scaling the steep ascent of 21  
Christ's Sermon on the Mount, accept profound thanks for  
their swift messages of rejoicing over the twentieth cen-  
tury Church Manual? Heaps upon heaps of praise con- 24  
front me, and for what? That which I said in my heart  
would never be needed, — namely, laws of limitation for a  
Christian Scientist. Thy ways are not as ours. Thou 27  
knowest best what we need most, — hence my disap-  
pointed hope and grateful joy. The redeemed should be  
happier than the elect. Truth is strong with destiny; 30  
it takes life profoundly; it measures the infinite against

1 the finite. Notwithstanding the sacrilegious moth of time,  
 eternity awaits our Church Manual, which will maintain  
 3 its rank as in the past, amid ministries aggressive and  
 active, and will stand when those have passed to rest.

Scientific pathology illustrates the digestion of spiritual  
 6 nutriment as both sweet and bitter, — sweet in expectancy  
 and bitter in experience or during the senses' assimilation  
 thereof, and digested only when Soul silences the dyspepsia  
 9 of sense. This church is impartial. Its rules apply not  
 to one member only, but to one and all equally. Of this  
 I am sure, that each Rule and By-law in this Manual will  
 12 increase the spirituality of him who obeys it, invigorate his  
 capacity to heal the sick, to comfort such as mourn, and  
 to awaken the sinner.

## 15           TEACHING IN THE SUNDAY SCHOOL

### TO THE SUPERINTENDENT AND TEACHERS OF THE MOTHER CHURCH SUNDAY SCHOOL

18   *Beloved Students:* — I read with pleasure your approval  
 of the amendments to Article XIX, Sections 5 and 6,<sup>1</sup>  
 in our Church Manual. Be assured that fitness and  
 21 fidelity such as thine in the officials of my church give  
 my solitude sweet surcease. It is a joy to know that  
 they who are faithful over foundational trusts, such as  
 24 the Christian education of the dear children, will reap  
 the reward of rightness, rise in the scale of being, and  
 realize at last their Master's promise, "And they shall be  
 27 all taught of God."

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
 November 14, 1904

30           <sup>1</sup> Article XX, Sections 2 and 3 in 89th edition.

## CHARITY AND INVALIDS

1

Mrs. Eddy endeavors to bestow her charities for such purposes only as God indicates. Giving merely in compliance with solicitations or petitions from strangers, incurs the liability of working in wrong directions. As a rule, she has suffered most from those whom she has labored much to benefit — also from the undeserving poor to whom she has given large sums of money, worse than wasted. She has, therefore, finally resolved to spend no more time or money in such uncertain, unfortunate investments. She has qualified students for healing the sick, and has ceased practice herself in order to help God's work in other of its highest and infinite meanings, as God, not man, directs. Hence, letters from invalids demanding her help do not reach her. They are committed to the waste-basket by her secretaries.

“Charity suffereth long and is kind,” but wisdom must govern charity, else love's labor is lost and giving is unkind. As it is, Mrs. Eddy is constantly receiving more important demands on her time and attention than one woman is sufficient to supply. It would therefore be as unwise for her to undertake new tasks, as for a landlord who has not an empty apartment in his house, to receive more tenants.

24

## LESSONS IN THE SUNDAY SCHOOL

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE SUNDAY SCHOOL OF SECOND CHURCH  
OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK

27

*Beloved Brethren:* — You will accept my thanks for your interesting report regarding the By-law, “Subject for Lessons” (Article XX, Section 3 of Church Manual).

30



- 1 It rejoices me that you are recognizing the proper course,  
unfurling your banner to the breeze of God, and sailing  
3 over rough seas with the helm in His hands. Steering  
thus, the waiting waves will weave for you their winning  
webs of life in looms of love that line the sacred shores.  
6 The right way wins the right of way, even the way of  
Truth and Love whereby all our debts are paid, mankind  
blessed, and God glorified.

9 WATCHING *versus* WATCHING OUT

COMMENT ON AN EDITORIAL WHICH APPEARED IN THE CHRISTIAN  
SCIENCE SENTINEL, SEPTEMBER 23, 1905

- 12 Our Lord and Master left to us the following sayings as  
living lights in our darkness: "What I say unto you I say  
unto all, Watch" (Mark 13 : 37); and, "If the goodman  
15 of the house had known what hour the thief would come,  
he would have watched, and not have suffered his house  
to be broken through." (Luke 12 : 39.)
- 18 Here we ask: Are Christ's teachings the true authority  
for Christian Science? They are. Does the textbook of  
Christian Science, "Science and Health with Key to the  
21 Scriptures," read on page 252, "A knowledge of error  
and of its operations must precede that understanding  
of Truth which destroys error, until the entire mortal,  
24 material error finally disappears, and the eternal verity,  
man created by and of Spirit, is understood and recog-  
nized as the true likeness of his Maker"? It does. If  
27 so-called watching produces fear or exhaustion and no  
good results, does that watch accord with Jesus' saying?  
It does not. Can watching as Christ demands harm  
30 you? It cannot. Then should not "watching out"  
mean, watching against a negative watch, *alias*, no

watch, and gaining the spirit of true watching, even the 1  
spirit of our Master's command? It must mean that.

Is there not something to watch in yourself, in your 2  
daily life, since "by their fruits ye shall know them," 3  
which prevents an effective watch? Otherwise, where- 4  
fore the Lord's Prayer, "Deliver us from evil"? And 5  
if this something, when challenged by Truth, frightens 6  
you, should you not put that out instead of *putting*  
*out your watch*? I surely should. Then are you not 7  
made better by watching? I am. Which should we 8  
prefer, ease or dis-ease in sin? Is not discomfort from 9  
sin better adapted to deliver mortals from the effects of 10  
belief in sin than ease in sin? and can you demonstrate 11  
over the effects of other people's sins by indifference 12  
thereto? I cannot. 15

The Scriptures say, "They have healed also the hurt  
of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace,  
peace; when there is no peace" (Jeremiah 6 : 14), thus 16  
taking the name of God in vain. Ignorance of self is the  
most stubborn belief to overcome, for apathy, dishonesty,  
sin, follow in its train. One should watch to know what 17  
his errors are; and if this watching destroys his peace in  
error, should one watch against such a result? He should  
not. Our Master said, "He that taketh not his cross, 18  
and followeth after me, is not worthy of me . . . and he  
that loseth his life [his false sense of life] for my sake shall  
find it." (Matthew 10 : 38, 39.) 27

#### PRINCIPLE OR PERSON?

Do Christian Scientists love God as much as they love  
mankind? Aye, that's the question. Let us examine it 20  
for ourselves. Thinking of person implies that one is not

1 thinking of Principle, and fifty telegrams per holiday signalize the thinking of person. Are the holidays blest by  
3 absorbing one's time writing or reading congratulations?  
I cannot watch and pray while reading telegrams; they  
only cloud the clear sky, and they give the appearance of  
6 personal worship which Christian Science annuls. Did  
the dear students know how much I love them, and how  
I need every hour wherein to express this love in labor  
9 for them, they would gladly give me the holidays for this  
work and not task themselves with mistaken means.  
But God will reward their kind motives, and guide them  
12 every step of the way from human affection to spiritual  
understanding, from faith to achievement, from light to  
Love, from sense to Soul.

15

## CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND CHINA

*Beloved Student:* — The report of the success of Christian  
Science in benighted China, when regarded on one side  
18 only, is cheering, but to look at both sides of the great  
question of introducing Christian Science into a heathen  
nation gives the subject quite another aspect. I believe  
21 that all our great Master's sayings are practical and  
scientific. If the Dowager Empress could hold her  
nation, there would be no danger in teaching Christian  
24 Science in her country. But a war on religion in  
China would be more fatal than the Boxers' rebellion.  
Silent prayer in and for a heathen nation is just what  
27 is needed. But to teach and to demonstrate Christian  
Science before the minds of the people are prepared  
for it, and when the laws are against it, is fraught with  
30 danger.

## INCONSISTENCY

1

To teach the truth of life without using the word death, the suppositional opposite of life, were as impossible as to define truth and not name its opposite, error. Straining at gnats, one may swallow camels. 3

The tender mother, guided by love, faithful to her instincts, and adhering to the imperative rules of Science, asks herself: Can I teach my child the correct numeration of numbers and never name a cipher? Knowing that she cannot do this in mathematics, she should know that it cannot be done in metaphysics, and so she should definitely name the error, uncover it, and teach truth scientifically. 6 9 12

## SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Is God infinite? Yes. Did God make man? Yes. Did God make all that was made? He did. Is God Spirit? He is. Did infinite Spirit make that which is not spiritual? No. Who or what made matter? Matter as substance or intelligence never was made. Is mortal man a creator, is he matter or spirit? Neither one. Why? Because Spirit is God and *infinite*; hence there can be no other creator and no other creation. Man is but His image and likeness. 15 18 21

Are you a Christian Scientist? I am. Do you adopt as truth the above statements? I do. Then why this meaningless commemoration of birthdays, since there are none? 24 27

Had I known what was being done in time to have prevented it, that which commemorated in deed or in word what is not true, would never have entered into the 30

1 history of our church buildings. Let us have no more of  
 2 echoing dreams. Will the beloved students accept my  
 3 full heart's love for them and their kind thoughts.

## NOTA BENE

*My Beloved Christian Scientists:* — Because I suggested  
 6 the name for one central Reading Room, and this name  
 continues to be multiplied, you will permit me to make  
 the *amende honorable* — notwithstanding “incompetence”  
 9 — and to say, please adopt generally for your name,  
 Christian Science Reading Room. An old axiom says:  
 Too much of one thing spoils the whole. Too many  
 12 centres may become equivalent to no centre.

Here I have the joy of knowing that Christian Scientists  
 will exchange the present name for the one which I sug-  
 15 gest, with the sweet alacrity and uniformity with which  
 they accepted the first name.

Merely this appellative seals the question of unity, and  
 18 opens wide on the amplitude of liberty and love a far-  
 reaching motive and success, of which we can say, the  
 more the better.

21 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
 July 8, 1907

## TAKE NOTICE

24 I request the Christian Scientists universally to read  
 the paragraph beginning at line 30 of page 442 in the  
 edition of Science and Health which will be issued Febru-  
 27 ary 29 [1908]. I consider the information there given to  
 be of great importance at this stage of the workings of  
 animal magnetism, and it will greatly aid the students in  
 30 their individual experiences.

The contemplated reference in *Science and Health* to the "higher criticism" announced in the *Sentinel* a few weeks ago, I have since decided not to publish.

## TAKE NOTICE

What I wrote on Christian Science some twenty-five years ago I do not consider a precedent for a present student of this Science. The best mathematician has not attained the full understanding of the principle thereof, in his earliest studies or discoveries. Hence, it were wise to accept only my teachings that I know to be correct and adapted to the present demand.

## TAKE NOTICE

*To Christian Scientists:* — See *Science and Health*, page 442, line 30, and give daily attention thereto.

## PRACTITIONERS' CHARGES

Christian Science practitioners should make their charges for treatment equal to those of reputable physicians in their respective localities.

BROOKLINE, MASS., December 24, 1909

## TAKE NOTICE

The article on the Church Manual by Blanche Hersey Hogue, in the *Sentinel* of September 10 [1910] is practical and scientific, and I recommend its careful study to all Christian Scientists.

## CHAPTER XI

### QUESTIONS ANSWERED

#### 1 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

3 *Will the Bible, if read and practised, heal as effectually  
as your book, "Science and Health with Key to the  
Scriptures"?*

6 **T**HE exact degree of comparison between the effects  
produced by reading the above-named books can  
only be determined by personal proof. Rightly to read  
and to practise the Scriptures, their spiritual sense must  
9 be discerned, understood, and demonstrated. God being  
Spirit, His language and meaning are wholly spiritual.  
Uninspired knowledge of the translations of the Scriptures  
12 has imparted little power to practise the Word. Hence  
the revelation, discovery, and presentation of Christian  
Science — the Christ Science, or "new tongue" of which  
15 St. Mark prophesied — became requisite in the divine  
order. On the swift pinions of spiritual thought man  
rises above the letter, law, or *morale* of the inspired Word  
18 to the spirit of Truth, whereby the Science is reached  
that demonstrates God. When the Bible is thus read  
and practised, there is no possibility of misinterpreta-  
21 tion. God is understandable, knowable, and applicable  
to every human need. In this is the proof that Chris-  
tian Science is Science, for it demonstrates Life, not

death; health, not disease; Truth, not error; Love, not 1  
 hate. The Science of the Scriptures coexists with God;  
 and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" 3  
 relegates Christianity to its primitive proof, wherein  
 reason, revelation, the divine Principle, rules, and prac-  
 tice of Christianity acquaint the student with God. In 6  
 the ratio that Christian Science is studied and under-  
 stood, mankind will, as aforetime, imbibe the spirit and  
 prove the practicality, validity, and redemptive power of 9  
 Christianity by healing all manner of disease, by over-  
 coming sin and death.

*Must mankind wait for the ultimate of the millennium — 12*  
*until every man and woman comes into the knowledge of*  
*Christ and all are taught of God and see their apparent*  
*identity as one man and one woman — for God to be 15*  
*represented by His idea or image and likeness?*

God is one, and His idea, image, or likeness, man, is one.  
 But God is *infinite* and so includes *all* in one. Man is the 18  
 generic term for men and women. Man, as the idea or  
 image and likeness of the infinite God, is a compound, com-  
 plex idea or likeness of the infinite *one*, or one infinite, 21  
 whose image is the reflection of all that is real and eternal  
 in infinite identity. Gender means a kind. Hence man-  
 kind — in other words, a kind of man who is identi- 24  
 fied by sex — is the material, so-called man born of the  
 flesh, and is not the spiritual man, created by God,  
 Spirit, who made all that was made. The millennium 27  
 is a state and stage of mental advancement, going  
 on since ever time was. Its impetus, accelerated by  
 the advent of Christian Science, is marked, and will 30



- 1 increase till all men shall know Him (divine Love) from  
the least to the greatest, and one God and the brother-  
3 hood of man shall be known and acknowledged through-  
out the earth.

#### THE HIGHER CRITICISM

- 6 An earnest student writes to me: "Would it be asking  
too much of you to explain more fully why you call Chris-  
tian Science the higher criticism?"
- 9 I called Christian Science the higher criticism in my  
dedicatory Message to The Mother Church, June 10,  
1906, when I said, "This Science is a law of divine Mind,  
12 . . . an ever-present help. Its presence is felt, for it  
acts and acts wisely, always unfolding the highway of  
hope, faith, understanding."
- 15 I now repeat another proof, namely, that Christian  
Science is the higher criticism because it criticizes evil,  
disease, and death — all that is unlike God, good — on a  
18 Scriptural basis, and approves or disapproves according  
to the word of God. In the next edition of Science and  
Health I shall refer to this.

21

MARY BAKER EDDY

#### CLASS TEACHING

- Mrs. Eddy thus replies, through her student, Mr.  
24 Adam Dickey, to the question, Does Mrs. Eddy approve  
of class teaching: —

- Yes! She most assuredly does, when the teaching is  
27 done by those who are duly qualified, who have re-  
ceived certificates from the Massachusetts Metaphysical  
College or the Board of Education, and who have the

necessary moral and spiritual qualifications to perform 1  
 this important work. Class teaching will not be abol-  
 ished until it has accomplished that for which it was 3  
 established; viz., the elucidation of the Principle and  
 rule of Christian Science through the higher meaning  
 of the Scriptures. Students who are ready for this 6  
 step should beware the net that is craftily laid and cun-  
 ningly concealed to prevent their advancement in this  
 direction. 9

## INSTRUCTION BY MRS. EDDY

We are glad to have the privilege of publishing an ex-  
 tract from a letter to Mrs. Eddy, from a Christian Scien- 12  
 tist in the West, and Mrs. Eddy's reply thereto. The  
 issue raised is an important one and one upon which  
 there should be absolute and correct teaching. Christian 15  
 Scientists are fortunate to receive instruction from their  
 Leader on this point. The question and Mrs. Eddy's  
 reply follow. 18

"Last evening I was catechized by a Christian Science  
 practitioner because I referred to myself as an immortal  
 idea of the one divine Mind. The practitioner said that 21  
 my statement was wrong, because I still lived in my  
 flesh. I replied that I did not live in my flesh, that  
 my flesh lived or died according to the beliefs I enter- 24  
 tained about it; but that, after coming to the light of  
 Truth, I had found that I lived and moved and had  
 my being in God, and to obey Christ was not to know 27  
 as real the beliefs of an earthly mortal. Please give the  
 truth in the *Sentinel*, so that all may know it."

1

*Mrs. Eddy's Reply*

You are scientifically correct in your statement about  
3 yourself. You can never demonstrate spirituality until you  
declare yourself to be immortal and understand that  
you are so. Christian Science is absolute; it is neither  
6 behind the point of perfection nor advancing towards  
it; it is at this point and must be practised therefrom.  
Unless you fully perceive that you are the child  
9 of God, hence perfect, you have no Principle to demon-  
strate and no rule for its demonstration. By this I  
do not mean that mortals are the children of God, —  
12 far from it. In practising Christian Science you must  
state its Principle correctly, or you forfeit your ability  
to demonstrate it.

15

## TAKE NOTICE

I hereby announce to the Christian Science field that  
all inquiries or information relating to Christian Science  
18 practice, to publication committee work, reading-room  
work, or to Mother Church membership, should be sent  
to the Christian Science Board of Directors of The  
21 Mother Church; and I have requested my secretary  
not to make inquiries on these subjects, nor to reply to  
any received, but to leave these duties to the Clerk of  
24 The Mother Church, to whom they belong.

MARY BAKER EDDY

September 28, 1910

## CHAPTER XII

### READERS, TEACHERS, LECTURERS

#### THE NEW YORK CHURCHES

1

**M**Y BELOVED STUDENTS: — According to reports, the belief is springing up among you that the several churches in New York City should come together and form one church. This is a suggestion of error, which should be silenced at its inception. You cannot have lost sight of the rules for branch churches as published in our Church Manual. The Empire City is large, and there should be more than one church in it. 6 9

The Readers of The Church of Christ, Scientist, hold important, responsible offices, and two individuals would meet meagrely the duties of half a dozen or more of the present incumbents. I have not yet had the privilege of knowing two students who are adequate to take charge of three or more churches. The students in New York and elsewhere will see that it is wise to remain in their own fields of labor and give all possible time and attention to caring for their own flocks. 12 15 18

#### THE NOVEMBER CLASS, 1898

*Beloved Christian Scientists:* — Your prompt presence in Concord at my unexplained call witnesses your fidelity to Christian Science and your spiritual unity with your 21

1 Leader. I have awaited your arrival before informing  
you of my purpose in sending for you, in order to avoid  
3 the stir that might be occasioned among those who wish  
to share this opportunity and to whom I would gladly  
give it at this time if a larger class were advantageous  
6 to the students.

You have been invited hither to receive from me one or  
more lessons on Christian Science, prior to conferring on  
9 any or all of you who are ready for it, the degree of C.S.D.,  
of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College. This oppor-  
tunity is designed to impart a fresh impulse to our spiritual  
12 attainments, the great need of which I daily discern.  
I have awaited the right hour, and to be called of God  
to contribute my part towards this result.

15 The "secret place," whereof David sang, is unquestion-  
ably man's spiritual state in God's own image and like-  
ness, even the inner sanctuary of divine Science, in which  
18 mortals do not enter without a struggle or sharp experi-  
ence, and in which they put off the human for the divine.  
Knowing this, our Master said: "Many are called, but few  
21 are chosen." In the highest sense of a disciple, all loyal  
students of my books are indeed my students, and your  
wise, faithful teachers have come so to regard them.

24 What I have to say may not require more than one  
lesson. This, however, must depend on results. But  
the lessons will certainly not exceed three in number.  
27 No charge will be made for my services.

#### MASSACHUSETTS METAPHYSICAL COLLEGE

The Massachusetts Metaphysical College of Boston,  
30 Massachusetts, was chartered A.D. 1881. As the people  
observed the success of this Christian system of heal-

ing all manner of disease, over and above the approved 1  
schools of medicine, they became deeply interested  
in it. Now the wide demand for this universal bene- 3  
fice is imperative, and it should be met as heretofore,  
cautiously, systematically, scientifically. This Chris-  
tian educational system is established on a broad and 6  
liberal basis. Law and order characterize its work  
and secure a thorough preparation of the student for  
practice. 9

The growth of human inquiry and the increasing pop-  
ularity of Christian Science, I regret to say, have called  
out of their hiding-places those poisonous reptiles and de- 12  
vouring beasts, superstition and jealousy. Towards the  
animal elements manifested in ignorance, persecution,  
and lean glory, and to their Babel of confusion worse 15  
confounded, let Christian Scientists be charitable. Let  
the voice of Truth and Love be heard above the dire  
din of mortal nothingness, and the majestic march of 18  
Christian Science go on *ad infinitum*, praising God,  
doing the works of primitive Christianity, and enlighten-  
ing the world. 21

To protect the public, students of the Massachusetts  
Metaphysical College have received certificates, and these  
credentials are still required of all who claim to teach 24  
Christian Science.

Inquiries have been made as to the precise significa-  
tion of the letters of degrees that follow the names of 27  
Christian Scientists. They indicate, respectively, the  
degrees of Bachelor and Doctor of Christian Science,  
conferred by the President or Vice-President of the 30  
Massachusetts Metaphysical College. The first degree  
(C.S.B.) is given to students of the Primary class; the

1 second degree (C.S.D.) is given to those who, after  
receiving the first degree, continue for three years as  
3 practitioners of Christian Science in good and regular  
standing.

Students who enter the Massachusetts Metaphys-  
6 ical College, or are examined under its auspices by  
the Board of Education, must be well educated and  
have practised Christian Science three years with good  
9 success.

#### THE BOARD OF EDUCATION

In the year 1889, to gain a higher hope for the race, I  
12 closed my College in the midst of unprecedented pros-  
perity, left Boston, and sought in solitude and silence a  
higher understanding of the absolute scientific unity which  
15 must exist between the teaching and letter of Christianity  
and the spirit of Christianity, dwelling forever in the  
divine Mind or Principle of man's being and revealed  
18 through the human character.

While revising "Science and Health with Key to the  
Scriptures," the light and might of the divine concur-  
21 rence of the spirit and the Word appeared, and the  
result is an auxiliary to the College called the Board of  
Education of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist,  
24 in Boston, Mass.

Our Master said: "What I do thou knowest not now;  
but thou shalt know hereafter;" and the spirit of his  
27 mission, the wisdom of his words, and the immortal-  
ity of his works are the same to-day as yesterday and  
forever.

30 The Magna Charta of Christian Science means much,

*multum in parvo*, — all-in-one and one-in-all. It stands 1  
 for the inalienable, universal rights of men. Essentially  
 democratic, its government is administered by the 3  
 common consent of the governed, wherein and whereby  
 man governed by his creator is self-governed. The  
 church is the mouthpiece of Christian Science, — its 6  
 law and gospel are according to Christ Jesus; its rules  
 are health, holiness, and immortality, — equal rights and  
 privileges, equality of the sexes, rotation in office. 9

## TO A FIRST READER

*Beloved Student*: — Christ is meekness and Truth  
 enthroned. Put on the robes of Christ, and you will 12  
 be lifted up and will draw all men unto you. The  
 little fishes in my fountain must have felt me when I  
 stood silently beside it, for they came out in orderly 15  
 line to the rim where I stood. Then I fed these  
 sweet little thoughts that, not fearing me, sought their  
 food of me. 18

God has called you to be a fisher of men. It is not a  
 stern but a loving look which brings forth mankind to  
 receive your bestowal, — not so much eloquence as *tender* 21  
*persuasion* that takes away their fear, for it is Love alone  
 that feeds them.

Do you come to your little flock so filled with divine 24  
 food that you cast your bread upon the waters? Then  
 be sure that after many or a few days it will return  
 to you. 27

The little that I have accomplished has all been  
 done through love, — self-forgetful, patient, unfaltering  
 tenderness. 30



## 1 THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF LECTURESHIP

*Beloved Students:* — I am more than satisfied with your  
3 work: its grandeur almost surprises me. Let your watch-  
word always be:

6                   “Great, not like Caesar, stained with blood,  
                  But only great as I am good.”

You are not setting up to be great; you are here for the  
purpose of grasping and defining the demonstrable, the  
9 eternal. Spiritual heroes and prophets are they whose  
new-old birthright is to put an end to falsities in a wise  
way and to proclaim Truth so winningly that an honest,  
12 fervid affection for the race is found adequate for the  
emancipation of the race.

You are the needed and the inevitable sponsors for the  
15 twentieth century, reaching deep down into the univer-  
sal and rising above theorems into the transcendental,  
the infinite — yea, to the reality of God, man, nature,  
18 the universe. No fatal circumstance of idolatry can fold  
or falter your wings. No fetishism with a symbol can  
fetter your flight. You soar only as uplifted by God's  
21 power, or you fall for lack of the divine impetus. You  
know that to conceive God aright you must be good.

The Christ mode of understanding Life — of extermi-  
24 nating sin and suffering and their penalty, death — I  
have largely committed to you, my faithful witnesses.  
You go forth to face the foe with loving look and with the  
27 religion and philosophy of labor, duty, liberty, and love,  
to challenge universal indifference, chance, and creeds.  
Your highest inspiration is found nearest the divine  
30 Principle and nearest the scientific expression of Truth.

You may condemn evil in the abstract without harming 1  
any one or your own moral sense, but condemn persons  
seldom, if ever. Improve every opportunity to correct 3  
sin through your own perfectness. When error strives to  
be heard above Truth, let the "still small voice" produce  
God's phenomena. Meet dispassionately the raging ele- 6  
ment of individual hate and counteract its most gigantic  
falsities.

The moral abandon of hating even one's enemies ex- 9  
cludes goodness. Hate is a moral idiocy let loose for  
one's own destruction. Unless withstood, the heat of  
hate burns the wheat, spares the tares, and sends forth a 12  
mental miasma fatal to health, happiness, and the morals  
of mankind, — and all this only to satiate its loathing of  
love and its revenge on the patience, silence, and lives 15  
of saints. The marvel is, that at this enlightened period  
a respectable newspaper should countenance such evil  
tendencies. 18

Millions may know that I am the Founder of Chris-  
tian Science. I alone know what that means.

## READERS IN CHURCH

21

The report that I prefer to have a man, rather than  
a woman, for First Reader in The Church of Christ,  
Scientist, I desire to correct. My preference lies with 24  
the individual best fitted to perform this important  
function. If both the First and Second Readers are my  
students, then without reference to sex I should prefer 27  
that student who is most spiritually-minded. What our  
churches need is that devout, unselfed quality of thought  
which spiritualizes the congregation. 30

1

## WORDS FOR THE WISE

The By-law of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist,  
3 relative to a three years' term for church Readers, was  
entitled to and has received profound attention. Rotation  
in office promotes wisdom, quiets mad ambition, satisfies  
6 justice, and crowns honest endeavors.

The best Christian Scientists will be the first to adopt  
this By-law in their churches, and their Readers will  
9 retire *ex officio*, after three years of acceptable service as  
church Readers, to higher usefulness in this vast vineyard  
of our Lord.

12 The churches who adopt this By-law will please send  
to the Editor of our periodicals notice of their action.

## AFTERGLOW

15 *Beloved Students:*—The By-law of The Mother  
Church of Christ, Scientist, stipulating three years as  
the term for its Readers, neither binds nor compels the  
18 branch churches to follow suit; and the By-law applies  
only to Christian Science churches in the United States  
and Canada. Doubtless the churches adopting this  
21 By-law will discriminate as regards its adaptability to  
their conditions. But if now is not the time, the branch  
churches can wait for the favored moment to act on this  
24 subject.

I rest peacefully in knowing that the impulsion of this  
action in The Mother Church was from above. So I have  
27 faith that whatever is done in this direction by the branch  
churches will be blest. The Readers who have filled this  
sacred office many years, have beyond it duties and

## General Association of Teachers 251

attainments beckoning them. What these are I cannot 1  
yet say. The great Master saith: "What I do thou  
knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter." 3

### TEACHERS OF CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

I reply to the following question from unknown ques- 6  
tioners:

"Are the students, whom I have taught, obliged to  
take both Primary and Normal class instruction in the  
Board of Education in order to become teachers of Pri- 9  
mary classes?"

No, not if you and they are loyal Christian Scientists,  
and not if, after examination in the Board of Education, 12  
your pupils are found eligible to enter the Normal class,  
which at present is taught in the Board of Education  
only. 15

There is evidently some misapprehension of my meaning  
as to the mode of instruction in the Board of Education.  
A Primary student of mine can teach pupils the prac- 18  
tice of Christian Science, and after three years of good  
practice, my Primary student can himself be examined in  
the Board of Education, and if found eligible, receive a 21  
certificate of the degree C.S.D.

### THE GENERAL ASSOCIATION OF TEACHERS, 1903

*My Beloved Students:* — I call you mine, for all is thine 24  
and mine. What God gives, elucidates, armors, and tests  
in His service, is ours; and we are His. You have con-  
vened only to convince yourselves of this grand verity: 27  
namely, the unity in Christian Science. Cherish stead-  
fastly this fact. Adhere to the teachings of the Bible,

1 Science and Health, and our Manual, and you will obey  
the law and gospel. Have one God and you will  
3 have no devil. Keep yourselves busy with divine Love.  
Then you will be toilers like the bee, always distributing  
sweet things which, if bitter to sense, will be salutary as  
6 Soul; but you will not be like the spider, which weaves  
webs that ensnare.

Rest assured that the good you do unto others you do  
9 to yourselves as well, and the wrong you may commit  
must, will, rebound upon you. The entire purpose of  
true education is to make one not only know the truth  
12 but live it — to make one enjoy doing right, make one  
not work in the sunshine and run away in the storm, but  
work midst clouds of wrong, injustice, envy, hate; and  
15 wait on God, the strong deliverer, who will reward right-  
eousness and punish iniquity. "As thy days, so shall thy  
strength be."

#### 18 THE LONDON TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION, 1903

*Beloved Students:* — Your letter and dottings are an  
oasis in my wilderness. They point to verdant pastures,  
21 and are already rich rays from the eternal sunshine of  
Love, lighting and leading humanity into paths of peace  
and holiness.

24 Your "Thanksgiving Day," instituted in England on  
New Year's Day, was a step in advance. It expressed  
your thanks, and gave to the "happy New Year" a higher  
27 hint. You are not aroused to this action by the allure-  
ments of wealth, pride, or power; the impetus comes from  
above — it is moral, spiritual, divine. All hail to this  
30 higher hope that neither slumbers nor is stilled by the  
cold impulse of a lesser gain!

It rejoices me to know that you know that healing 1  
the sick, soothing sorrow, brightening this lower sphere  
with the ways and means of the higher and everlasting 3  
harmony, brings to light the perfect original man and uni-  
verse. What nobler achievement, what greater glory can  
nerve your endeavor? Press on! My heart and hope 6  
are with you.

“Thou art not here for ease or pain,  
But manhood’s glorious crown to gain.” 9

#### THE GENERAL ASSOCIATION OF TEACHERS, 1904

*Beloved Brethren:* — I thank you. Jesus said: “The  
world hath not known Thee: but I have known Thee, 12  
and these have known that Thou hast sent me.”

#### THE CANADIAN TEACHERS, 1904

*Beloved Brethren:* — Accept my love and these words 15  
of Jesus: “Holy Father, keep through Thine own name  
those whom Thou hast given me, that they may be one,  
as we are.” 18

#### STUDENTS IN THE BOARD OF EDUCATION, DECEMBER, 1904

*Beloved Students:* — You will accept my profound 21  
thanks for your letter and telegram. If wishing is wise,  
I send with this a store of wisdom in three words: God  
bless you. If faith is fruition, you have His rich blessing 24  
already and my joy therewith.

We understand best that which begins in ourselves  
and by education brightens into birth. Dare to be 27  
faithful to God and man. Let the creature become

1 one with his creator, and mysticism departs, heaven  
 opens, right reigns, and you have begun to be a Chris-  
 3 tian Scientist.

#### THE MAY CLASS, 1905

*Beloved:* — I am glad you enjoy the dawn of Christian  
 6 Science; you must reach its meridian. Watch, pray,  
 demonstrate. Released from materialism, you shall run  
 and not be weary, walk and not faint.

#### 9 THE DECEMBER CLASS, 1905

*Beloved Students:* — Responding to your kind letter,  
 let me say: You will reap the sure reward of right think-  
 12 ing and acting, of watching and praying, and you will  
 find the ever-present God an ever-present help. I  
 thank the faithful teacher of this class and its dear  
 15 members.

#### “ROTATION IN OFFICE”

*Dear Leader:* — May we have permission to print, as  
 18 a part of the preamble to our By-laws, the following  
 extract from your article “Christian Science Board of  
 Education” in the June *Journal* of 1904, page 184: —

21 “The Magna Charta of Christian Science means  
 much, *multum in parvo*, — all-in-one and one-in-all. It  
 stands for the inalienable, universal rights of men.  
 24 Essentially democratic, its government is administered  
 by the common consent of the governed, wherein and  
 whereby man governed by his creator is self-governed.  
 27 The church is the mouthpiece of Christian Science,  
 — its law and gospel are according to Christ Jesus;

its rules are health, holiness, and immortality, — equal 1  
rights and privileges, equality of the sexes, rotation  
in office.” 3

*Mrs. Eddy's Reply*

Christian Science churches have my consent to publish  
the foregoing in their By-laws. By “rotation in office” 6  
I do not mean that minor officers who are filling their  
positions satisfactorily should be removed every three 9  
years, or be elevated to offices for which they are not  
qualified.

CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,  
March 6, 1909

12



## CHAPTER XIII

### CHRISTMAS

1           EARLY CHIMES, DECEMBER, 1898

3   **B**EFORE the Christmas bells shall ring, allow me  
to improvise some new notes, not specially musical to be sure, but admirably adapted to the key of my feeling and emphatically phrasing strict observance or  
6 note well.

This year, my beloved Christian Scientists, you must grant me my request that I be permitted total exemption  
9 from Christmas gifts. Also I beg to send to you all a deep-drawn, heartfelt breath of thanks for those things of beauty and use forming themselves in your thoughts  
12 to send to your Leader. Thus may I close the door of mind on this subject, and open the volume of Life on the pure pages of impersonal presents, pleasures, achievements, and *aid*.  
15

CHRISTMAS, 1900

Again loved Christmas is here, full of divine benedictions and crowned with the dearest memories in human  
18 history — the earthly advent and nativity of our Lord and Master. At this happy season the veil of time  
springs aside at the touch of Love. We count our blessings and see whence they came and whither they tend.  
21 Parents call home their loved ones, the Yule-fires burn, the festive boards are spread, the gifts glow in the dark

green branches of the Christmas-tree. But alas for the  
broken household band! God give to them more of  
His dear love that heals the wounded heart.

To-day the watchful shepherd shouts his welcome over  
the new cradle of an old truth. This truth has traversed  
night, through gloom to glory, from cradle to crown. To  
the awakened consciousness, the Bethlehem babe has left  
his swaddling-clothes (material environments) for the  
form and comeliness of the divine ideal, which has passed  
from a corporeal to the spiritual sense of Christ and is  
winning the heart of humanity with ineffable tenderness.  
The Christ is speaking for himself and for his mother,  
Christ's heavenly origin and aim. To-day the Christ is,  
more than ever before, "the way, the truth, and the  
life," — "which lighteth every man that cometh into the  
world," healing all sorrow, sickness, and sin. To this  
auspicious Christmastide, which hallows the close of the  
nineteenth century, our hearts are kneeling humbly. We  
own his grace, reviving and healing. At this immortal  
hour, all human hate, pride, greed, lust should bow and  
declare Christ's power, and the reign of Truth and Life  
divine should make man's being pure and blest.

#### CHRISTMAS GIFTS

*Beloved Students:* — For your manifold Christmas memo-  
rials, too numerous to name, I group you in one benison  
and send you my Christmas gift, two words enwrapped,  
— *love and thanks.*

To-day Christian Scientists have their record in the  
monarch's palace, the Alpine hamlet, the Christian trav-  
eller's resting-place. Wherever the child looks up in

1 prayer, or the Book of Life is loved, there the sinner is  
reformed and the sick are healed. Those are the "signs  
3 following." What is it that lifts a system of religion to  
deserved fame? Nothing is worthy the name of religion  
save one lowly offering — love.

6 This period, so fraught with opposites, seems illumina-  
ted for woman's hope with divine light. It bids her  
bind the tenderest tendril of the heart to all of holiest  
9 worth. To the woman at the sepulchre, bowed in strong  
affection's anguish, one word, "Mary," broke the gloom  
with Christ's all-conquering love. Then came her resurrec-  
12 tion and task of glory, to know and to do God's will, —  
in the words of St. Paul: "Looking unto Jesus the author  
and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set be-  
15 fore him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is  
set down at the right hand of the throne of God."

The memory of the Bethlehem babe bears to mortals  
18 gifts greater than those of Magian kings, — hopes that  
cannot deceive, that waken prophecy, gleams of glory,  
coronals of meekness, diadems of love. Nor should they  
21 who drink their Master's cup repine over blossoms that  
mock their hope and friends that forsake. Divinely  
beautiful are the Christmas memories of him who sounded  
24 all depths of love, grief, death, and humanity.

To the dear children let me say: Your Christmas gifts  
are hallowed by our Lord's blessing. A transmitted  
27 charm rests on them. May this consciousness of God's  
dear love for you give you the might of love, and may  
you move onward and upward, lowly in its majesty.

30 To the children who sent me that beautiful statuette  
in alabaster — a child with finger on her lip reading a book  
— I write: Fancy yourselves with me; take a peep into

## The Significance of Christmas 259

my studio; look again at your gift, and you will see the 1  
sweetest sculptured face and form conceivable, mounted  
on its pedestal between my bow windows, and on either 3  
side lace and flowers. I have named it my *white student*.

From First Church of Christ, Scientist, in London,  
Great Britain, I received the following cabled message: — 6

REV. MRS. EDDY, PLEASANT VIEW,  
Concord, N. H.

Loving, grateful Christmas greetings from members 9  
London, England, church.

December 24, 1901

To this church across the sea I return my heart's wire- 12  
less love. All our dear churches' Christmas telegrams to  
me are refreshing and most pleasing Christmas presents,  
for they require less attention than packages and give me 15  
more time to think and work for others. I hope that in  
1902 the churches will remember me only thus. Do not  
forget that an honest, wise zeal, a lowly, triumphant 18  
trust, a true heart, and a helping hand constitute man,  
and nothing less is man or woman.

[*New York World*]

21

### THE SIGNIFICANCE OF CHRISTMAS

Certain occasions, considered either collectively or  
individually and observed properly, tend to give the 24  
activity of man infinite scope; but mere merry-making  
or needless gift-giving is not that in which human capac-  
ities find the most appropriate and proper exercise. 27  
Christmas respects the Christ too much to submerge  
itself in merely temporary means and ends. It represents  
the eternal informing Soul recognized only in harmony, 30

1 in the beauty and bounty of Life everlasting, — in the  
truth that is Life, the Life that heals and saves man-  
3 kind. An eternal Christmas would make matter an alien  
save as phenomenon, and matter would reverentially  
withdraw itself before Mind. The despotism of material  
6 sense or the flesh would flee before such reality, to make  
room for substance, and the shadow of frivolity and the  
inaccuracy of material sense would disappear.

9 In Christian Science, Christmas stands for the real, the  
absolute and eternal, — for the things of Spirit, not of mat-  
ter. Science is divine; it hath no partnership with human  
12 means and ends, no half-way stations. Nothing condi-  
tional or material belongs to it. Human reason and phi-  
losophy may pursue paths devious, the line of liquids, the  
15 lure of gold, the doubtful sense that falls short of sub-  
stance, the things hoped for and the evidence unseen.

The basis of Christmas is the rock, Christ Jesus; its  
18 fruits are inspiration and spiritual understanding of joy  
and rejoicing, — not because of tradition, usage, or cor-  
poreal pleasures, but because of fundamental and de-  
21 monstrable truth, because of the heaven within us. The  
basis of Christmas is love loving its enemies, returning  
good for evil, love that "suffereth long, and is kind." The  
24 true spirit of Christmas elevates medicine to Mind; it  
casts out evils, heals the sick, raises the dormant facul-  
ties, appeals to all conditions, and supplies every need of  
27 man. It leaves hygiene, medicine, ethics, and religion  
to God and His Christ, to that which is the Way, in word  
and in deed, — the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

30 There is but one Jesus Christ on record. Christ is  
incorporeal. Neither the you nor the I in the flesh can  
be or is Christ.

## CHRISTMAS FOR THE CHILDREN 1

Methinks the loving parents and guardians of youth oftentimes query: How shall we cheer the children's Christmas and profit them withal? The wisdom of their elders, who seek wisdom of God, seems to have amply provided for this, according to the custom of the age and to the full supply of juvenile joy. Let it continue thus with one exception: the children should not be taught to believe that Santa Claus has aught to do with this pastime. A deceit or falsehood is never wise. Too much cannot be done towards guarding and guiding well the germinating and inclining thought of childhood. To mould aright the first impressions of innocence, aids in perpetuating purity and in unfolding the immortal model, man in His image and likeness. St. Paul wrote, "When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, . . . but when I became a man, I put away childish things."

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
December 28, 1905

[*The Ladies' Home Journal*] 21

## WHAT CHRISTMAS MEANS TO ME

To me Christmas involves an open secret, understood by few — or by none — and unutterable except in Christian Science. Christ was not born of the flesh. Christ is the Truth and Life born of God — born of Spirit and not of matter. Jesus, the Galilean Prophet, was born of the Virgin Mary's spiritual thoughts of Life and its manifestation.

1 God creates man perfect and eternal in His own image.  
Hence man is the image, idea, or likeness of perfection  
3 — an ideal which cannot fall from its inherent unity  
with divine Love, from its spotless purity and original  
perfection.

6 Observed by material sense, Christmas commemorates  
the birth of a human, material, mortal babe — a babe  
born in a manger amidst the flocks and herds of a Jewish  
9 village.

This homely origin of the babe Jesus falls far short  
of my sense of the eternal Christ, Truth, never born and  
12 never dying. I celebrate Christmas with my soul, my  
spiritual sense, and so commemorate the entrance into  
human understanding of the Christ conceived of Spirit,  
15 of God and not of a woman — as the birth of Truth, the  
dawn of divine Love breaking upon the gloom of matter  
and evil with the glory of infinite being.

18 Human doctrines or hypotheses or vague human phi-  
losophy afford little divine effulgence, deific presence or  
power. Christmas to me is the reminder of God's great  
21 gift, — His spiritual idea, man and the universe, —  
a gift which so transcends mortal, material, sensual giv-  
ing that the merriment, mad ambition, rivalry, and  
24 ritual of our common Christmas seem a human mock-  
ery in mimicry of the real worship in commemoration  
of Christ's coming.

27 I love to observe Christmas in quietude, humility,  
benevolence, charity, letting good will towards man, elo-  
quent silence, prayer, and praise express my conception  
30 of Truth's appearing.

The splendor of this nativity of Christ reveals infinite  
meanings and gives manifold blessings. Material gifts

## Mrs. Eddy's Christmas Message 263

and pastimes tend to obliterate the spiritual idea in consciousness, leaving one alone and without His glory. 1

### MRS. EDDY'S CHRISTMAS MESSAGE 3

MY HOUSEHOLD

*Beloved:* — A word to the wise is sufficient. Mother wishes you all a *happy Christmas*, a feast of Soul and a famine of sense. 6

Lovingly thine,

MARY BAKER EDDY 9

Box G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
December 25, 1909



## CHAPTER XIV

### CONTRIBUTIONS TO NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES

1 [ *Boston Herald*, May 5, 1900 ]

#### A WORD IN DEFENCE

3 I EVEN hope that those who are kind enough to  
speak well of me may do so honestly and not too  
earnestly, and this seldom, until mankind learn more of  
6 my meaning and can speak justly of my living.

[ *Boston Globe*, November 29, 1900 ]

#### CHRISTIAN SCIENCE THANKS

9 On the threshold of the twentieth century, will you  
please send through the *Globe* to the people of New  
England, which is the birthplace of Thanksgiving Day, a  
12 sentiment on what the last Thanksgiving Day of the  
nineteenth century should signify to all mankind?

#### *Mrs. Eddy's Response*

15 New England's last Thanksgiving Day of this century  
signifies to the minds of men the Bible better understood  
and Truth and Love made more practical; the First  
18 Commandment of the Decalogue more imperative, and

"Love thy neighbor as thyself" more possible and 1 pleasurable.

It signifies that love, unselfed, knocks more loudly than 3 ever before at the heart of humanity and that it finds admittance; that revelation, spiritual voice and vision, are less subordinate to material sight and sound and more 6 apparent to reason; that evil flourishes less, invests less in trusts, loses capital, and is bought at par value; that the Christ-spirit will cleanse the earth of human gore; 9 that civilization, peace between nations, and the brotherhood of man should be established, and justice plead not vainly in behalf of the sacred rights of individuals, peoples, 12 and nations.

It signifies that the Science of Christianity has dawned upon human thought to appear full-orbed in millennial 15 glory; that scientific religion and scientific therapeutics are improving the morals and increasing the longevity of mankind, are mitigating and destroying sin, disease, 18 and death; that religion and *materia medica* should be no longer tyrannical and proscriptive; that divine Love, impartial and universal, as understood in divine Sci- 21 ence, forms the coincidence of the human and divine, which fulfils the saying of our great Master, "The kingdom of God is within you;" that the atmosphere of the 24 human mind, when cleansed of self and permeated with divine Love, will reflect this purified subjective state in clearer skies, less thunderbolts, tornadoes, and extremes of 27 heat and cold; that agriculture, manufacture, commerce, and wealth should be governed by honesty, industry, and justice, reaching out to all classes and peoples. 30 For these signs of the times we thank our Father-Mother God.

1 [New York World, December, 1900]

### INSUFFICIENT FREEDOM

3 To my sense, the most imminent dangers confronting  
the coming century are: the robbing of people of life and  
liberty under the warrant of the Scriptures; the claims of  
6 politics and of human power, industrial slavery, and insuf-  
ficient freedom of honest competition; and ritual, creed,  
and trusts in place of the Golden Rule, "Whatsoever ye  
9 would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

[Concord (N. H.) Monitor, July, 1902]

### CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND THE TIMES

12 Your article on the decrease of students in the semi-  
naries and the consequent vacancies occurring in the  
pulpits, points unmistakably to the "signs of the times"  
15 of which Jesus spoke. This flux and flow in one direc-  
tion, so generally apparent, tends in one ultimate — the  
final spiritualization of all things, of all codes, modes,  
18 hypotheses, of man and the universe. How can it be  
otherwise, since God is Spirit and the origin of all that  
really is, and since this great fact is to be verified by the  
21 spiritualization of all?

Since 1877, these special "signs of the times" have in-  
creased year by year. My book, "Science and Health  
24 with Key to the Scriptures," was published in 1875.  
Note, if you please, that many points in theology and  
*materia medica*, at that date undisturbed, are now agitated,  
27 modified, and disappearing, and the more spiritual modes  
and significations are adopted.

It is undoubtedly true that Christian Science is destined

to become the one and the only religion and therapeutics 1  
on this planet. And why not, since Christianity is fully  
demonstrated to be divine Science? Nothing can be cor- 3  
rect and continue forever which is not divinely scientific,  
for Science is the law of the Mind that is God, who is  
the originator of all that really is. The Scripture reads: 6  
“All things were made by Him; and without Him was  
not any thing made that was made.” Here let us re-  
member that God is not the Alpha and Omega of man 9  
and the universe; He is supreme, infinite, the great for-  
ever, the eternal Mind that hath no beginning and no  
end, no Alpha and no Omega. 12

[*New York American*, February, 1905]

## HEAVEN

Is heaven spiritual? 15

Heaven is spiritual. Heaven is harmony, — infinite,  
boundless bliss. The dying or the departed enter heaven  
in proportion to their progress, in proportion to their fit- 18  
ness to partake of the quality and the quantity of heaven.  
One individual may first awaken from his dream of life  
in matter with a sense of music; another with that of 21  
relief from fear or suffering, and still another with a bit-  
ter sense of lost opportunities and remorse. Heaven is  
the reign of divine Science. Material thought tends to 24  
obscure spiritual understanding, to darken the true con-  
ception of man's divine Principle, Love, wherein and  
whereby soul is emancipate and environed with ever- 27  
lasting Life. Our great Teacher hath said: “Behold, the  
kingdom of God is within you” — within man's spiritual  
understanding of all the divine modes, means, forms, ex- 30  
pression, and manifestation of goodness and happiness.

1

[*Boston Herald*, March 5, 1905]

## PREVENTION AND CURE OF DIVORCE

3 The nuptial vow should never be annulled so long as  
the *morale* of marriage is preserved. The frequency of  
divorce shows that the imperative nature of the mar-  
6 riage relation is losing ground, — hence that some funda-  
mental error is engrafted on it. What is this error?  
If the motives of human affection are right, the affec-  
9 tions are enduring and achieving. What God hath joined  
together, man cannot sunder.

Divorce and war should be exterminated according to  
12 the Principle of law and gospel, — the maintenance of  
individual rights, the justice of civil codes, and the power  
of Truth uplifting the motives of men. Two command-  
15 ments of the Hebrew Decalogue, "Thou shalt not commit  
adultery" and "Thou shalt not kill," obeyed, will elimi-  
nate divorce and war. On what hath not a "Thus saith  
18 the Lord," I am as silent as the dumb centuries without  
a living Divina.

This time-world flutters in my thought as an unreal  
21 shadow, and I can only solace the sore ills of mankind by  
a lively battle with "the world, the flesh and the devil,"  
in which Love is the liberator and gives man the victory  
24 over himself. Truth, canonized by life and love, lays  
the axe at the root of all evil, lifts the curtain on the  
Science of being, the Science of wedlock, of living and of  
27 loving, and harmoniously ascends the scale of life. Look  
high enough, and you see the heart of humanity warming  
and winning. Look long enough, and you see male and  
30 female one — sex or gender eliminated; you see the des-  
ignation *man* meaning woman as well, and you see the

whole universe included in one infinite Mind and reflected 1  
 in the intelligent compound idea, image or likeness, called  
 man, showing forth the infinite divine Principle, Love, 3  
 called God, — man wedded to the Lamb, pledged to inno-  
 cence, purity, perfection. Then shall humanity have  
 learned that “they which shall be accounted worthy to 6  
 obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead,  
 neither marry, nor are given in marriage: neither can  
 they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; 9  
 and are the children of God.” (Luke 20 : 35, 36.) This,  
 therefore, is Christ’s plan of salvation from divorce.

All are but parts of one stupendous whole, 12  
 Whose body nature is, and God the Soul.

— POPE

[*The Independent*, November, 1906] 15

#### HARVEST

God hath thrust in the sickle, and He is separating the  
 tares from the wheat. This hour is molten in the furnace 18  
 of Soul. Its harvest song is world-wide, world-known,  
 world-great. The vine is bringing forth its fruit; the  
 beams of right have healing in their light. The windows 21  
 of heaven are sending forth their rays of reality — even  
 Christian Science, pouring out blessing for cursing, and  
 rehearsing: “I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, 24  
 and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground.”  
 “Prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I  
 will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you 27  
 out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to  
 receive it.”

The lie and the liar are self-destroyed. Truth is im- 30

- 1 mortal. "Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: . . . for so  
persecuted they the prophets which were before you."  
3 The cycle of good obliterates the epicyle of evil.

Because of the magnitude of their spiritual import, we repeat the signs of these times. In 1905, the First Congregational Church, my first religious home in this capital city of Concord, N. H., kindly invited me to its one hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary; the leading editors and newspapers of my native State congratulate me; the records of my ancestry attest honesty and valor. Divine Love, nearer my consciousness than before, saith: I am  
12 rewarding your waiting, and "thy people shall be my people."

Let error rage and imagine a vain thing. Mary Baker  
15 Eddy is not dead, and the words of those who say that she is are the father of their *wish*. Her life is proven under trial, and evidences "as thy days, so shall thy strength be."

18 Those words of our dear, departing Saviour, breathing love for his enemies, fill my heart: "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." My writings heal the  
21 sick, and I thank God that for the past forty years I have returned good for evil, and that I can appeal to Him as my witness to the truth of this statement.

24 What we love determines what we are. I love the prosperity of Zion, be it promoted by Catholic, by Protestant, or by Christian Science, which anoints with  
27 Truth, opening the eyes of the blind and healing the sick. I would no more quarrel with a man because of his religion than I would because of his art. The divine Principle of  
30 Christian Science will ultimately be seen to control both religion and art in unity and harmony. God is Spirit, and "they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit

and in truth." If, as the Scriptures declare, God, Spirit, 1  
is infinite, matter and material sense are null, and there  
are no vertebrata, mollusca, or radiata. 3

When I wrote "Science and Health with Key to the  
Scriptures," I little understood all that I indited; but  
when I practised its precepts, healing the sick and reform- 6  
ing the sinner, then I learned the truth of what I had  
written. It is of comparatively little importance what a  
man thinks or believes he knows; the good that a man does 9  
is the one thing needful and the sole proof of rightness.

[*The Evening Press*, Grand Rapids, Mich., August, 1907]

MRS. EDDY DESCRIBES HER HUMAN IDEAL 12

In a modest, pleasantly situated home in the city of  
Concord, N. H., lives at eighty-six years of age the most  
discussed woman in all the world. This lady with sweet 15  
smile and snowy hair is Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, Founder  
and Leader of Christian Science, beloved of thousands  
of believers and followers of the thought that has made 18  
her famous. It was to this aged woman of world-wide  
renown that the editor of *The Evening Press* addressed  
this question, requesting the courtesy of a reply: — 21

"What is nearest and dearest to your heart to-day?"

Mrs. Eddy's reply will be read with deep interest by all  
Americans, who, whatever their religious beliefs, cannot 24  
fail to be impressed by the personality of this remarkable  
woman.

*Mrs. Eddy's Answer* 27

*Editor of The Evening Press:* — To your courtesy and  
to your question permit me to say that, inasmuch as I  
know myself, what is "nearest and dearest" to my heart 30



1 is an honest man or woman — one who steadfastly and  
actively strives for perfection, one who leavens the loaf  
3 of life with justice, mercy, truth, and love.

Goodness is greatness, and the logic of events pushes  
onward the centuries; hence the Scripture, "The law of  
6 the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me [man] free  
from the law of sin and death."

This predicate and ultimate of scientific being presents,  
9 however, no claim that man is equal to God, for the finite  
is not the altitude of the infinite.

The real man was, is, and ever shall be the divine ideal,  
12 that is, God's image and likeness; and Christian Science  
reveals the divine Principle, the example, the rule, and  
the demonstration of this idealism.

15

Sincerely yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.

18

[*Cosmopolitan*, November, 1907]

## YOUTH AND YOUNG MANHOOD

EDITOR'S NOTE. — The *Cosmopolitan* presents this month to its  
21 readers a facsimile of an article sent to us by Mrs. Eddy, with the  
corrections on the manuscript reproduced in her own handwriting.

Not only Mrs. Eddy's own devoted followers, but the public gen-  
24 erally, will be interested in this communication from the extraordi-  
nary woman who, nearly eighty-seven years of age, plays so great  
a part in the world and leads with such conspicuous success her very  
27 great following.

Mrs. Eddy writes very rarely for any publications outside of the  
Christian Science periodicals, and our readers will be interested in  
30 this presentation of the thought of a mind that has had so much  
influence on this generation.

The *Cosmopolitan* gives no editorial indorsement to the teachings

of Christian Science, it has no religious opinions or predilections to  
 put before its readers. This manuscript is presented simply as an  
 interesting and remarkable proof of Mrs. Eddy's ability in old age  
 to vindicate in her own person the value of her teachings.

Certainly, Christian Scientists, enthusiastic in their belief, are  
 fortunate in being able to point to a Leader far beyond the allotted  
 years of man, emerging triumphantly from all attacks upon her, and  
 guiding with remarkable skill, determination, and energy a very  
 great organization that covers practically the civilized world.

King David, the Hebrew bard, sang, "I have been  
 young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the right-  
 eous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread."

I for one accept his wise deduction, his ultimate or  
 spiritual sense of thinking, feeling, and acting, and its  
 reward. This sense of rightness acquired by experience  
 and wisdom, should be early presented to youth and to  
 manhood in order to forewarn and forearm humanity.

The ultimatum of life here and hereafter is utterly  
 apart from a material or personal sense of pleasure, pain,  
 joy, sorrow, life, and death. The truth of life, or life in  
 truth, is a scientific knowledge that is portentous; and  
 is won only by the spiritual understanding of Life as God,  
 good, ever-present good, and therefore life eternal.

You will agree with me that the material body is mortal,  
 but Soul is immortal; also that the five personal senses  
 are perishable: they lapse and relapse, come and go, until  
 at length they are consigned to dust. But say you,  
 "Man awakes from the dream of death in possession of  
 the five personal senses, does he not?" Yes, because  
 death alone does not awaken man in God's image  
 and likeness. The divine Science of Life alone gives

1 the true sense of life and of righteousness, and demon-  
 strates the Principle of life eternal; even the Life that  
 3 is Soul apart from the so-called life of matter or the  
 material senses.

Death alone does not absolve man from a false material  
 6 sense of life, but goodness, holiness, and love do this, and  
 so consummate man's being with the harmony of heaven;  
 the omnipotence, omnipresence, and omniscience of Life,  
 9 even its all-power, all-presence, all-Science.

Dear reader, right thinking, right feeling, and right  
 acting — honesty, purity, unselfishness — in youth tend  
 12 to success, intellectuality, and happiness in manhood.  
 To begin rightly enables one to end rightly, and thus it is  
 that one achieves the Science of Life, demonstrates health,  
 15 holiness, and immortality.

[*Boston Herald*, April, 1908]

MRS. EDDY SENDS THANKS

18 Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy has sent the following to the  
*Herald*: —

Will the dear Christian Scientists accept my thanks  
 21 for their magnificent gifts, and allow me to say that I am  
 not fond of an abundance of material presents; but I  
 am cheered and blessed when beholding Christian healing,  
 24 unity among brethren, and love to God and man; this  
 is my crown of rejoicing, for it demonstrates Christian  
 Science.

27 The Psalmist sang, "That thy way may be known  
 upon earth, thy saving health among all nations."

[*Minneapolis (Minn.) News*]

1

## UNIVERSAL FELLOWSHIP

Christian Science can and does produce universal 3  
fellowship. As the sequence of divine Love it explains  
love, it lives love, it demonstrates love. The human,  
material, so-called senses do not perceive this fact until 6  
they are controlled by divine Love; hence the Scripture,  
"Be still, and know that I am God."

BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
May 1, 1908

9

[*New York Herald*]

## MRS. EDDY'S OWN DENIAL THAT SHE IS ILL 12

Permit me to say, the report that I am sick (and I  
trust the desire thereof) is dead, and should be buried.  
Whereas the fact that I am well and keenly alive to the 15  
truth of being — the Love that is Life — is sure and stead-  
fast. I go out in my carriage daily, and have omitted  
my drive but twice since I came to Massachusetts. 18  
Either my work, the demands upon my time at home, or  
the weather, is all that prevents my daily drive.

Working and praying for my dear friends' and my dear 21  
enemies' health, happiness, and holiness, the true sense  
of being goes on.

Doing unto others as we would that they do by us, is 24  
immortality's self. Intrepid, self-oblivious love fulfils the  
law and is self-sustaining and eternal. With white-winged  
charity brooding over all, spiritually understood and de- 27  
monstrated, let us unite in one *Te Deum* of praise.

BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
May 15, 1908

30

1 [Christian Science Sentinel, May 16, 1908]

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

3 Since Mrs. Eddy is watched, as one watches a criminal  
or a sick person, she begs to say, in her own behalf, that  
she is neither; therefore to be criticized or judged by  
6 either a daily drive or a dignified stay at home, is super-  
fluous. When accumulating work requires it, or because  
of a preference to remain within doors she omits her  
9 drive, do not strain at gnats or swallow camels over  
it, but try to be composed and resigned to the shock-  
ing fact that she is minding her own business, and rec-  
12 ommends this surprising privilege to all her dear friends  
and enemies.

MARY BAKER EDDY

15 [Boston Post, November, 1908]

POLITICS

Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy has always believed that those  
18 who are entitled to vote should do so, and she has also  
believed that in such matters no one should seek to dictate  
the actions of others.

21 In reply to a number of requests for an expression of  
her political views, she has given out this statement: —

I am asked, "What are your politics?" I have none, in  
24 reality, other than to help support a righteous government;  
to love God supremely, and my neighbor as myself.

## CHAPTER XV

### PEACE AND WAR

[*Boston Herald*, March, 1898]

1

#### OTHER WAYS THAN BY WAR

IN reply to your question, "Should difficulties between 3  
the United States and Spain be settled peacefully by  
statesmanship and diplomacy, in a way honorable and  
satisfactory to both nations?" I will say I can see no 6  
other way of settling difficulties between individuals and  
nations than by means of their wholesome tribunals,  
equitable laws, and sound, well-kept treaties. 9

A bullet in a man's heart never settles the question of  
his life. The mental animus goes on, and urges that the  
answer to the sublime question as to man's life shall come 12  
from God and that its adjustment shall be according to  
His laws. The characters and lives of men determine the  
peace, prosperity, and life of nations. Killing men is 15  
not consonant with the higher law whereby wrong and  
injustice are righted and exterminated.

Whatever weighs in the eternal scale of equity and 18  
mercy tips the beam on the right side, where the immortal  
words and deeds of men alone can settle all questions  
amicably and satisfactorily. But if our nation's rights or 21  
honor were seized, every citizen would be a soldier and  
woman would be armed with power girt for the hour.

1 To coincide with God's government is the proper incentive to the action of all nations. If His purpose for  
 3 peace is to be subserved by the battle's plan or by the intervention of the United States, so that the Cubans may learn to make war no more, this means and end  
 6 will be accomplished.

The government of divine Love is supreme. Love rules the universe, and its edict hath gone forth: "Thou shalt  
 9 have no other gods before me," and "Love thy neighbor as thyself." Let us have the molecule of faith that removes mountains, — faith armed with the understanding of Love, as in divine Science, where right reigneth.  
 12 The revered President and Congress of our favored land are in God's hands.

15

[*Boston Globe*, December, 1904]

#### HOW STRIFE MAY BE STILLED

Follow that which is good.

18 A Japanese may believe in a heaven for him who dies in defence of his country, but the steadying, elevating power of civilization destroys such illusions and should  
 21 overcome evil with good.

Nothing is gained by fighting, but much is lost.

Peace is the promise and reward of rightness. Governments have no right to engraft into civilization the  
 24 burlesque of uncivil economics. War is in itself an evil, barbarous, devilish. Victory in error is defeat in Truth.  
 27 War is not in the domain of good; war weakens power and must finally fall, pierced by its own sword.

The Principle of all power is God, and God is Love.  
 30 Whatever brings into human thought or action an ele-

ment opposed to Love, is never requisite, never a necessity, and is not sanctioned by the law of God, the law of Love. The Founder of Christianity said: "My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you."

Christian Science reinforces Christ's sayings and doings. The Principle of Christian Science demonstrates peace. Christianity is the chain of scientific being reappearing in all ages, maintaining its obvious correspondence with the Scriptures and uniting all periods in the design of God. The First Commandment in the Hebrew Decalogue — "Thou shalt have no other gods before me" — obeyed, is sufficient to still all strife. God is the divine Mind. Hence the sequence: Had all peoples one Mind, peace would reign.

God is Father, infinite, and this great truth, when understood in its divine metaphysics, will establish the brotherhood of man, end wars, and demonstrate "on earth peace, good will toward men."

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, June 17, 1905]

## THE PRAYER FOR PEACE

*Dearly Beloved:* — I request that every member of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, pray each day for the amicable settlement of the war between Russia and Japan; and pray that God bless that great nation and those islands of the sea with peace and prosperity.

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
June 13, 1905



1 REV. MARY BAKER EDDY,  
Pleasant View, Concord, N. H.

3 *Beloved Leader*: — We acknowledge with rejoicing the  
receipt of your message, which again gives assurance of  
your watchful care and guidance in our behalf and of your  
6 loving solicitude for the welfare of the nations and the  
peaceful tranquillity of the race. We rejoice also in this  
new reminder from you that all the things which make for  
9 the establishment of a universal, loving brotherhood on  
earth may be accomplished through the righteous prayer  
which availeth much.

12 WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, *Clerk*  
BOSTON, MASS., June 13, 1905

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, July 1, 1905]

15 "HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD"

I now request that the members of my church cease  
special prayer for the peace of nations, and cease in full  
18 faith that God does not hear our prayers only because of  
oft speaking, but that He will bless all the inhabitants  
of the earth, and none can stay His hand nor say unto  
21 Him, What doest Thou? Out of His allness He must  
bless all with His own truth and love.

MARY BAKER EDDY  
24 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
June 27, 1905

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, July 22, 1905]

27 AN EXPLANATION

In no way nor manner did I request my church to cease  
praying for the peace of nations, but simply to pause in  
30 special prayer for peace. And why this asking? Because

a spiritual foresight of the nations' drama presented 1  
itself and awakened a wiser want, even to know how  
to pray other than the daily prayer of my church, — 3  
"Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it  
is in heaven."

I cited, as our present need, faith in God's disposal of 6  
events. Faith full-fledged, soaring to the Horeb height,  
brings blessings infinite, and the spirit of this orison is the  
fruit of rightness, — "on earth peace, good will toward 9  
men." On this basis the brotherhood of all peoples is  
established; namely, one God, one Mind, and "Love thy  
neighbor as thyself," the basis on which and by which 12  
the infinite God, good, the Father-Mother Love, is ours  
and we are His in divine Science.

[*Boston Globe*, August, 1905] 15

## PRACTISE THE GOLDEN RULE

[Telegram]

"Official announcement of peace between Russia and 18  
Japan seems to offer an appropriate occasion for the ex-  
pression of congratulations and views by representative  
persons. Will you do us the kindness to wire a sentiment 21  
on some phase of the subject, on the ending of the war,  
the effect on the two parties to the treaty of Portsmouth,  
the influence which President Roosevelt has exerted for 24  
peace, or the advancement of the cause of arbitration."

### *Mrs. Eddy's Reply*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE *Globe*: 27

War will end when nations are ripe for progress. The  
treaty of Portsmouth is not an executive power, although

- 1 its purpose is good will towards men. The government of  
a nation is its peace maker or breaker.
- 3 I believe strictly in the Monroe doctrine, in our Con-  
stitution, and in the laws of God. While I admire the  
faith and friendship of our chief executive in and for all  
6 nations, my hope must still rest in God, and the Scrip-  
tural injunction, — "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all  
the ends of the earth."
- 9 The Douma recently adopted in Russia is no uncer-  
tain ray of dawn. Through the wholesome chastise-  
ments of Love, nations are helped onward towards  
12 justice, righteousness, and peace, which are the land-  
marks of prosperity. In order to apprehend more,  
we must practise what we already know of the Golden  
15 Rule, which is to all mankind a light emitting light.

MARY BAKER EDDY

#### MRS. EDDY AND THE PEACE MOVEMENT

- 18 Mr. HAYNE DAVIS, American Secretary,  
International Conciliation Committee,  
542 Fifth Avenue, New York City
- 21 *Dear Mr. Davis:* — Deeply do I thank you for the  
interest you manifest in the success of the Association  
for International Conciliation. It is of paramount im-  
24 portance to every son and daughter of all nations under  
the sunlight of the law and gospel.

May God guide and prosper ever this good endeavor.

27

Most truly yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY

- 30 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
April 3, 1907

MRS. EDDY'S ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF APPOINTMENT 1  
 AS FONDATEUR OF THE ASSOCIATION FOR  
 INTERNATIONAL CONCILIATION 3

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK CITY,  
 MR. JOHN D. HIGGINS, *Clerk*

*My Beloved Brethren:* — Your appointment of me as 6  
*Fondateur* of the Association for International Concilia-  
 tion is most gracious.

To aid in this holy purpose is the leading impetus of 9  
 my life. Many years have I prayed and labored for the  
 consummation of "on earth peace, good will toward  
 men." May the fruits of said grand Association, preg- 12  
 nant with peace, find their birthright in divine Science.

Right thoughts and deeds are the sovereign remedies  
 for all earth's woe. Sin is its own enemy. Right has its 15  
 recompense, even though it be betrayed. Wrong may be  
 a man's highest idea of right until his grasp of goodness  
 grows stronger. It is always safe to be just. 18

When pride, self, and human reason reign, injustice is  
 rampant.

Individuals, as nations, unite harmoniously on the basis 21  
 of justice, and this is accomplished when self is lost in  
 Love — or God's own plan of salvation. "To do justly,  
 and to love mercy, and to walk humbly" is the stand- 24  
 ard of Christian Science.

Human law is right only as it patterns the divine.  
 Consolation and peace are based on the enlightened sense 27  
 of God's government.

Lured by fame, pride, or gold, success is danger-  
 ous, but the choice of folly never fastens on the good 30

1 or the great. Because of my rediscovery of Chris-  
 2 tian Science, and honest efforts (however meagre)  
 3 to help human purpose and peoples, you may have  
 accorded me more than is deserved, — but 'tis sweet  
 to be remembered.

6

Lovingly yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY

9

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
 April 22, 1907

[*Concord (N. H.) Daily Patriot*]

## A CORRECTION

12 *Dear Editor:* — In the issue of your good paper, the  
*Patriot*, May 21, when referring to the Memorial service  
 of the E. E. Sturtevant Post held in my church building,  
 15 it read, "It is said to be the first time in the history of  
 the church in this country that such an event has oc-  
 curred." In your next issue please correct this mistake.  
 18 Since my residence in Concord, 1889, the aforesaid  
 Memorial service has been held annually in some church  
 in Concord, N. H.

21 When the Veterans indicated their desire to assemble  
 in my church building, I consented thereto only as other  
 churches had done. But here let me say that I am  
 24 absolutely and religiously opposed to war, whereas I do  
 believe implicitly in the full efficacy of divine Love to  
 conciliate by arbitration all quarrels between nations  
 27 and peoples.

MARY BAKER EDDY

30

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
 May 28, 1907

## TO A STUDENT

1

*Dear Student:* — Please accept my thanks for your kind invitation, on behalf of the Civic League of San Francisco, to attend the Industrial Peace Conference, and accept my hearty congratulations. 3

I cannot spare the time requisite to meet with you; but I rejoice with you in all your wise endeavors for industrial, civic, and national peace. Whatever adorns Christianity crowns the great purposes of life and demonstrates the Science of being. Bloodshed, war, and oppression belong to the darker ages, and shall be relegated to oblivion. 6 9 12

It is a matter for rejoicing that the best, bravest, most cultured men and women of this period unite with us in the grand object embodied in the Association for International Conciliation. 15

In Revelation 2 : 26, St. John says: "And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations." In the words of St. Paul, I repeat: — 18

"And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets. ' 21 24 27

Most sincerely yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY 30

1                    [*The Christian Science Journal*, May, 1908]

## W A R

3    For many years I have prayed daily that there be  
    no more war, no more barbarous slaughtering of our  
    fellow-beings; prayed that all the peoples on earth and  
6 the islands of the sea have one God, one Mind; love  
    God supremely, and love their neighbor as themselves.

    National disagreements can be, and should be, arbi-  
9 trated wisely, fairly; and fully settled.

    It is unquestionable, however, that at this hour  
    the armament of navies is necessary, for the purpose  
12 of preventing war and preserving peace among nations.

## CHAPTER XVI

### TRIBUTES

[*New York Mail and Express*]

1

#### MONUMENT TO BARON AND BARONESS DE HIRSCH

THE movement to erect a monument to the late 3  
Baron and Baroness de Hirsch enlists my hearty  
sympathy. They were unquestionably used in a re-  
markable degree as instruments of divine Love. 6

Divine Love reforms, regenerates, giving to human  
weakness strength, serving as admonition, instruction, and  
governing all that really is. Divine Love is the noumenon 9  
and phenomenon, the Principle and practice of divine  
metaphysics. Love talked and not lived is a poor shift  
for the weak and worldly. Love lived in a court or cot 12  
is God exemplified, governing governments, industries,  
human rights, liberty, life.

In love for man we gain the only and true sense of love 15  
for God, practical good, and so rise and still rise to His  
image and likeness, and are made partakers of that Mind  
whence springs the universe. 18

Philanthropy is loving, ameliorative, revolutionary; it  
wakens lofty desires, new possibilities, achievements, and  
energies; it lays the axe at the root of the tree that 21  
bringeth not forth good fruit; it touches thought to  
spiritual issues, systematizes action, and insures success;



1 it starts the wheels of right reason, revelation, justice, and  
 mercy; it unselfs men and pushes on the ages. Love  
 3 unfolds marvellous good and uncovers hidden evil. The  
 philanthropist or reformer gives little thought to self-  
 defence; his life's incentive and sacrifice need no apology.  
 6 The good done and the good to do are his ever-present  
 reward.

Love for mankind is the elevator of the human race;  
 9 it demonstrates Truth and reflects divine Love. Good is  
 divinely natural. Evil is unnatural; it has no origin in  
 the nature of God, and He is the Father of all.

12 The great Galilean Prophet was, is, the reformer of re-  
 formers. His piety partook not of the travesties of human  
 opinions, pagan mysticisms, tribal religion, Greek phi-  
 15 losophy, creed, dogma, or *materia medica*. The divine  
 Mind was his only instrumentality in religion or medi-  
 cine. The so-called laws of matter he eschewed; with  
 18 him matter was not the auxiliary of Spirit. He never  
 appealed to matter to perform the functions of Spirit,  
 divine Love.

21 Jesus cast out evil, disease, death, showing that all  
 suffering is commensurate with sin; therefore, he cast  
 out devils and healed the sick. He showed that every  
 24 effect or amplification of wrong will revert to the wrong-  
 doer; that sin punishes itself; hence his saying, "Sin  
 no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee." Love  
 27 atones for sin through love that destroys sin. His rod  
 is love.

We cannot remake ourselves, but we can make the  
 30 best of what God has made. We can know that all is  
 good because God made all, and that evil is not a  
 fatherly grace.

## Tributes to Queen Victoria 289

All education is work. The thing most important is 1  
what we do, not what we say. God's open secret is seen  
through grace, truth, and love. 3

I enclose a check for five hundred dollars for the  
De Hirsch monument fund.

### TRIBUTES TO QUEEN VICTORIA 6

MR. WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, C.S.B., *Clerk*

*Beloved Student:* — I deem it proper that The Mother  
Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Massachusetts, the 9  
first church of Christian Science known on earth, should  
upon this solemn occasion congregate; that a special meet-  
ing of its First Members convene for the sacred purpose of 12  
expressing our deep sympathy with the bereaved nation,  
its loss and the world's loss, in the sudden departure of  
the late lamented Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and 15  
Empress of India, — long honored, revered, beloved.  
“God save the Queen” is heard no more in England, but  
this shout of love lives on in the heart of millions. 18

With love,

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H., 21  
January 27, 1901

It being inconvenient for me to attend the memorial  
meeting in the South Congregational church on Sunday 24  
evening, February 3, I herewith send a few words of con-  
dolence, which may be read on that tender occasion.

I am interested in a meeting to be held in the capi- 27  
tal of my native State *in memoriam* of the late lamented  
Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Empress of India.

1 It betokens a love and a loss felt by the strong hearts  
of New England and the United States. When contem-  
3 plating this sudden international bereavement, the near  
seems afar, the distant nigh, and the tried and true seem  
few. The departed Queen's royal and imperial honors  
6 lose their lustre in the tomb, but her personal virtues can  
never be lost. Those live on in the affection of nations.

Few sovereigns have been as venerable, revered, and  
9 beloved as this noble woman, born in 1819, married in  
1840, and deceased the first month of the new century.

## LETTER TO MRS. MCKINLEY

12 *My Dear Mrs. McKinley:* — My soul reaches out to God  
for your support, consolation, and victory. Trust in Him  
whose love enfolds thee. "Thou wilt keep him in perfect  
15 peace, whose mind is stayed on Thee: because he trusteth  
in Thee." "Out of the depths have I cried unto Thee."  
Divine Love is never so near as when all earthly joys seem  
18 most afar.

Thy tender husband, our nation's chief magistrate, has  
passed earth's shadow into Life's substance. Through  
21 a momentary mist he beheld the dawn. He awaits to  
welcome you where no arrow wounds the eagle soaring,  
where no partings are for love, where the high and holy  
24 call you again to meet.

"I knew that Thou hearest me always," are the words of  
him who suffered and subdued sorrow. Hold this attitude  
27 of mind, and it will remove the sackcloth from thy home.

With love,

MARY BAKER EDDY

30 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
September 14, 1901

## TRIBUTE TO PRESIDENT MCKINLEY 1

Imperative, accumulative, holy demands rested on the life and labors of our late beloved President, William McKinley. Presiding over the destinies of a nation meant more to him than a mere rehearsal of aphorisms, a uniting of breaches soon to widen, a quiet assent or dissent. His work began with heavy strokes, measured movements, reaching from the infinitesimal to the infinite. It began by warming the marble of politics into zeal according to wisdom, quenching the volcanoes of partizanship, and uniting the interests of all peoples; and it ended with a universal good overcoming evil.

His home relations enfolded a wealth of affection, — a tenderness not talked but felt and lived. His humanity, weighed in the scales of divinity, was not found wanting. His public intent was uniform, consistent, sympathetic, and so far as it fathomed the abyss of difficulties was wise, brave, unselfed. May his history waken a tone of truth that shall reverberate, renew euphony, emphasize humane power, and bear its banner into the vast forever.

While our nation's ensign of peace and prosperity waves over land and sea, while her reapers are strong, her sheaves garnered, her treasury filled, she is suddenly stricken, — called to mourn the loss of her renowned leader! Tears blend with her triumphs. She stops to think, to mourn, yea, to pray, that the God of harvests send her more laborers, who, while they work for their own country, shall sacredly regard the liberty of other peoples and the rights of man.

1 What cannot love and righteousness achieve for the  
race? All that can be accomplished, and more than his-  
3 tory has yet recorded. All good that ever was written,  
taught, or wrought comes from God and human faith in  
the right. Through divine Love the right government is  
6 assimilated, the way pointed out, the process shortened,  
and the joy of acquiescence consummated. May God  
sanctify our nation's sorrow in this wise, and His rod  
9 and His staff comfort the living as it did the departing.  
O may His love shield, support, and comfort the chief  
mourner at the desolate home!

12

## POWER OF PRAYER

My answer to the inquiry, "Why did Christians of every  
sect in the United States fail in their prayers to save  
15 the life of President McKinley," is briefly this: Insuffi-  
cient faith or spiritual understanding, and a compound of  
prayers in which one earnest, tender desire works uncon-  
18 sciously against the *modus operandi* of another, would  
prevent the result desired. In the June, 1901, Message  
to my church in Boston, I refer to the effect of one  
21 human desire or belief unwittingly neutralizing another,  
though both are equally sincere.

In the practice of *materia medica*, croton oil is not mixed  
24 with morphine to remedy dysentery, for those drugs are  
supposed to possess opposite qualities and so to produce  
opposite effects. The spirit of the prayer of the righteous  
27 heals the sick, but this spirit is of God, and the divine  
Mind is the same yesterday, to-day, and forever; where-  
as the human mind is a compound of faith and doubt,  
30 of fear and hope, of faith in truth and faith in error.

The knowledge that all things are possible to God excludes doubt, but differing human concepts as to the divine power and purpose of infinite Mind, and the so-called power of matter, act as the different properties of drugs are supposed to act — one against the other — and this compound of mind and matter neutralizes itself.

Our lamented President, in his loving acquiescence, believed that his martyrdom was God's way. Hundreds, thousands of others believed the same, and hundreds of thousands who prayed for him feared that the bullet would prove fatal. Even the physicians may have feared this.

These conflicting states of the human mind, of trembling faith, hope, and of fear, evinced a lack of the absolute understanding of God's omnipotence, and thus they prevented the power of absolute Truth from reassuring the mind and through the mind resuscitating the body of the patient.

The divine power and poor human sense — yea, the spirit and the flesh — struggled, and to mortal sense the flesh prevailed. Had prayer so fervently offered possessed no opposing element, and President McKinley's recovery been regarded as wholly contingent on the power of God, — on the power of divine Love to overrule the purposes of hate and the law of Spirit to control matter, — the result would have been scientific, and the patient would have recovered.

St. Paul writes: "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." And the Saviour of man saith: "What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them." Human governments

1 maintain the right of the majority to rule. Christian  
Scientists are yet in a large minority on the subject of  
3 divine metaphysics; but they improve the morals and the  
lives of men, and they heal the sick on the basis that God  
has all power, is omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent,  
6 supreme over *all*.

In a certain city the Master "did not many mighty  
works there because of their unbelief," — because of the  
9 mental counteracting elements, the startled or the un-  
righteous contradicting minds of mortals. And if he were  
personally with us to-day, he would rebuke whatever  
12 accords not with a full faith and spiritual knowledge of  
God. He would mightily rebuke a single doubt of the  
ever-present power of divine Spirit to control all the con-  
15 ditions of man and the universe.

If the skilful surgeon or the faithful M.D. is not dis-  
mayed by a fruitless use of the knife or the drug, has not  
18 the Christian Scientist with his conscious understanding  
of omnipotence, in spite of the constant stress of the  
hindrances previously mentioned, reason for his faith in  
21 what is shown him by God's works?

#### ON THE DEATH OF POPE LEO XIII, JULY 20, 1903

The sad, sudden announcement of the decease of Pope  
24 Leo XIII, touches the heart and will move the pen of  
millions. The intellectual, moral, and religious energy  
of this illustrious pontiff have animated the Church of  
27 Rome for one quarter of a century. The august ruler  
of two hundred and fifty million human beings has now  
passed through the shadow of death into the great forever.  
30 The court of the Vatican mourns him; his relatives  
shed "the unavailing tear." He is the loved and lost

of many millions. I sympathize with those who mourn, 1  
 but rejoice in knowing our dear God comforts such with  
 the blessed assurance that life is not lost; its influence 3  
 remains in the minds of men, and divine Love holds  
 its substance safe in the certainty of immortality.  
 "In Him was life; and the life was the light of men." 6  
 (John 1 : 4.)

## A TRIBUTE TO THE BIBLE

LETTER OF THANKS FOR THE GIFT OF A COPY OF MARTIN LUTHER'S 9  
 TRANSLATION INTO GERMAN OF THE BIBLE, PRINTED IN NUREM-  
 BERG IN 1733

*Dear Student:* — I am in grateful receipt of your time- 12  
 worn Bible in German. This Book of books is also the  
 gift of gifts; and kindness in its largest, profoundest  
 sense is goodness. It was kind of you to give it to me. 15  
 I thank you for it.

Christian Scientists are fishers of men. The Bible is  
 our sea-beaten rock. It guides the fishermen. It stands 18  
 the storm. It engages the attention and enriches the  
 being of all men.

## A BENEDICTION

21

[Copy of Cablegram]

COUNTESS OF DUNMORE AND FAMILY,  
 55 Lancaster Gate, West, London, England

24

Divine Love is your ever-present help. You, I, and  
 mankind have cause to lament the demise of Lord Dun-  
 more; but as the Christian Scientist, the servant of God 27  
 and man, he still lives, loves, labors.

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
 August 31, 1907

30



## 1 HON. CLARENCE A. BUSKIRK'S LECTURE

The able discourse of our "learned judge," his flash of  
 3 flight and insight, lays the axe "unto the root of the  
 trees," and shatters whatever hinders the Science of  
 6 being.

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
 October 14, 1907

## 9 "HEAR, O ISRAEL"

The late lamented Christian Scientist brother and the  
 publisher of my books, Joseph Armstrong, C.S.D., is not  
 12 dead, neither does he sleep nor rest from his labors in  
 divine Science; and his works do follow him. Evil has no  
 power to harm, to hinder, or to destroy the real spiritual  
 15 man. He is wiser to-day, healthier and happier, than  
 yesterday. The mortal dream of life, substance, or mind  
 in matter, has been lessened, and the reward of good  
 18 and punishment of evil and the waking out of his Adam-  
 dream of evil will end in harmony, — evil powerless, and  
 God, good, omnipotent and infinite.

MARY BAKER EDDY

21 PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
 December 10, 1907

## 14 MISS CLARA BARTON

In the *New York American*, January 6, 1908, Miss  
 Clara Barton dipped her pen in my heart, and traced its  
 27 emotions, motives, and object. Then, lifting the curtains  
 of mortal mind, she depicted its rooms, guests, standing  
 and seating capacity, and thereafter gave her discovery

to the press. Now if Miss Barton were not a venerable 1  
soldier, patriot, philanthropist, moralist, and states-  
woman, I should shrink from such salient praise. But 3  
in consideration of all that Miss Barton really is,  
and knowing that she can bear the blows which may  
follow said description of her soul-visit, I will say, Amen, 6  
so be it.

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
January 10, 1908

9

#### THERE IS NO DEATH

A suppositional gust of evil in this evil world is the 12  
dark hour that precedes the dawn. This gust blows  
away the baubles of belief, for there is in reality no evil,  
no disease, no death; and the Christian Scientist who 15  
believes that he dies, gains a rich blessing of disbelief in  
death, and a higher realization of heaven.

My beloved Edward A. Kimball, whose clear, correct 18  
teaching of Christian Science has been and is an inspira-  
tion to the whole field, is here now as veritably as when  
he visited me a year ago. If we would awaken to this 21  
recognition, we should see him here and realize that he  
never died; thus demonstrating the fundamental truth  
of Christian Science.

MARY BAKER EDDY

24

#### MRS. EDDY'S HISTORY

I have not had sufficient interest in the matter to read 27  
or to note from others' reading what the enemies of  
Christian Science are said to be circulating regarding my  
history, but my friends have read Sibyl Wilbur's book, 30

1 "The Life of Mary Baker Eddy," and request the privilege of buying, circulating, and recommending it to the  
3 public. I briefly declare that nothing has occurred in my life's experience which, if correctly narrated and understood, could injure me; and not a little is already reported of the good accomplished therein, the self-sacrifice,  
6 *etc.*, that has distinguished all my working years.

I thank Miss Wilbur and the Concord Publishing Company for their unselfed labors in placing this book before the public, and hereby say that they have my permission to publish and circulate this work.

12

MARY BAKER EDDY

## CHAPTER XVII

### ANSWERS TO CRITICISMS

[Letter to the *New York Commercial Advertiser*]

1

#### CHRISTIAN SCIENCE AND THE CHURCH

OVER the signature "A Priest of the Church," 3  
somebody, kindly referring to my address to First  
Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, N. H., writes:  
"If they [Christian Scientists] have any truth to reveal 6  
which has not been revealed by the church or the Bible,  
let them make it known to the world, before they claim  
the allegiance of mankind." 9

I submit that Christian Science has been widely made  
known to the world, and that it contains the entire  
truth of the Scriptures, as also whatever portions of truth 12  
may be found in creeds. In addition to this, Christian  
Science presents the demonstrable divine Principle and  
rules of the Bible, hitherto undiscovered in the trans- 15  
lations of the Bible and lacking in the creeds.

Therefore I query: Do Christians, who believe in sin,  
and especially those who claim to pardon sin, believe 18  
that God is good, and that God is *All*? Christian  
Scientists firmly subscribe to this statement; yea, they  
understand it and the law governing it, namely, that 21  
God, the divine Principle of Christian Science, is

1 "of purer eyes than to behold evil." On this basis they  
endeavor to cast out the belief in sin or in aught  
3 besides God, thus enabling the sinner to overcome  
sin according to the Scripture, "Work out your own  
salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which  
6 worketh in you both to will and to do of His good  
pleasure."

Does he who believes in sickness know or declare that  
9 there is no sickness or disease, and thus heal disease?  
Christian Scientists, who do not believe in the reality  
of disease, heal disease, for the reason that the divine  
12 Principle of Christian Science, demonstrated, heals the  
most inveterate diseases. Does he who believes in  
death understand or aver that there is no death, and  
15 proceed to overcome "the last enemy" and raise the  
dying to health? Christian Scientists raise the dying to  
health in Christ's name, and are striving to reach the  
18 summit of Jesus' words, "If a man keep my saying, he  
shall never see death."

If, as this kind priest claims, these things, inseparable  
21 from Christian Science, are common to his church, we  
propose that he make known his doctrine to the world,  
that he teach the Christianity which heals, and send out  
24 students according to Christ's command, "Go ye into all  
the world, and preach the gospel to every creature,"  
"Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast  
27 out devils."

The tree is known by its fruit. If, as he implies,  
Christian Science is not a departure from the first cen-  
30 tury churches, — as surely it is not, — why persecute  
it? Are the churches opening fire on their own religious  
ranks, or are they attacking a peaceable party quite

their antipode? Christian Science is a reflected glory; 1  
it shines with borrowed rays — from Light emitting light.  
Christian Science is the new-old Christianity, that which 3  
was and is the revelation of divine Love.

The present flux in religious faith may be found to be  
a healthy fermentation, by which the lees of religion will 6  
be lost, dogma and creed will pass off in scum, leaving a  
solid Christianity at the bottom — a foundation for the  
builders. I would that all the churches on earth could 9  
unite as brethren in one prayer: Father, teach us the  
life of Love.

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
March 22, 1899

12

[Letter to the *New York World*]

## FAITH IN METAPHYSICS

15

Is faith in divine metaphysics insanity?

All sin is insanity, but healing the sick is *not* sin.  
There is a universal insanity which mistakes fable for 18  
fact throughout the entire testimony of the material  
senses. Those unfortunate people who are committed to  
insane asylums are only so many well-defined instances 21  
of the baneful effects of illusion on mortal minds and  
bodies. The supposition that we can correct insanity  
by the use of drugs is in itself a species of insanity. A 24  
drug cannot of itself go to the brain or affect cerebral  
conditions in any manner whatever. Drugs cannot  
remove inflammation, restore disordered functions, or 27  
destroy disease without the aid of mind.

If mind be absent from the body, drugs can produce  
no curative effect upon the body. The mind must 30

1 be, is, the vehicle of all modes of healing disease and of  
producing disease. Through the mandate of mind or  
3 according to a man's belief, can he be helped or be killed  
by a drug; but mind, not matter, produces the result in  
either case.

6 Neither life nor death, health nor disease, can be pro-  
duced on a corpse, whence mind has departed. This  
self-evident fact is proof that mind is the cause of all  
9 effect made manifest through so-called matter. The  
general craze is that matter masters mind; the specific  
insanity is that brain, matter, is insane.

12

[Letter to the *New York Herald*]

## REPLY TO MARK TWAIN

It is a fact well understood that I begged the students  
15 who first gave me the endearing appellation "Mother,"  
not to name me thus. But without my consent, the use  
of the word spread like wildfire. I still must think the  
18 name is not applicable to me. I stand in relation to  
this century as a Christian Discoverer, Founder, and  
Leader. I regard self-deification as blasphemous. I may  
21 be more loved, but I am less lauded, pampered, provided  
for, and cheered than others before me — and where-  
fore? Because Christian Science is not yet popular, and  
24 I refuse adulation.

My first visit to The Mother Church after it was built  
and dedicated pleased me, and the situation was satisfac-  
27 tory. The dear members wanted to greet me with escort  
and the ringing of bells, but I declined and went alone in  
my carriage to the church, entered it, and knelt in thanks  
30 upon the steps of its altar. There the foresplendor of

the beginnings of truth fell mysteriously upon my spirit. 1  
I believe in one Christ, teach one Christ, know of but  
one Christ. I believe in but one incarnation, one Mother 3  
Mary. I know that I am not that one, and I have never  
claimed to be. It suffices me to learn the Science of the  
Scriptures relative to this subject. 6

Christian Scientists have no quarrel with Protestants,  
Catholics, or any other sect. Christian Scientists need to  
be understood as following the divine Principle — God, 9  
Love — and not imagined to be unscientific worshippers  
of a human being.

In his article, of which I have seen only extracts, Mark 12  
Twain's wit was not wasted in certain directions. Christian  
Science eschews divine rights in human beings.  
If the individual governed human consciousness, my 15  
statement of Christian Science would be disproved;  
but to demonstrate Science and its pure monotheism  
— one God, one Christ, no idolatry, no human propa- 18  
ganda — it is essential to understand the spiritual idea.  
Jesus taught and proved that what feeds a few feeds  
all. His life-work subordinated the material to the 21  
spiritual, and he left his legacy of truth to man-  
kind. His metaphysics is not the sport of philosophy,  
religion, or science; rather is it the pith and finale of 24  
them all.

I have not the inspiration nor the aspiration to be  
a first or second Virgin-mother — her duplicate, ante- 27  
cedent, or subsequent. What I am remains to be proved  
by the good I do. We need much humility, wisdom,  
and love to perform the functions of foreshadowing and 30  
foretasting heaven within us. This glory is molten in  
the furnace of affliction.



1

[*Boston Journal*, June 8, 1903]

## A MISSTATEMENT CORRECTED

3 I was early a pupil of Miss Sarah J. Bodwell, the  
principal of Sanbornton Academy, New Hampshire, and  
finished my course of studies under Professor Dyer  
6 H. Sanborn, author of Sanborn's Grammar. Among  
my early studies were Comstock's Natural Philosophy,  
Chemistry, Blair's Rhetoric, Whateley's Logic, Watt's  
9 "On the Mind and Moral Science." At sixteen years  
of age, I began writing for the leading newspapers, and  
for many years I wrote for the best magazines in the  
12 South and North. I have lectured in large and crowded  
halls in New York City, Chicago, Boston, Portland,  
and at Waterville College, and have been invited to  
15 lecture in London, England, and Edinburgh, Scotland.  
In 1883, I started *The Christian Science Journal*, and  
for several years was the proprietor and sole editor of  
18 that periodical. In 1893, Judge S. J. Hanna became  
editor of *The Christian Science Journal*, and for ten  
subsequent years he knew my ability as an editor. In  
21 a lecture in Chicago, he said: "Mrs. Eddy is from  
every point of view a woman of sound education and  
liberal culture."

24 Agassiz, the celebrated naturalist and author, wisely  
said: "Every great scientific truth goes through three  
stages. First, people say it conflicts with the Bible.  
27 Next, they say it has been discovered before. Lastly,  
they say they have always believed it."

The first attack upon me was: Mrs. Eddy misinterprets  
30 the Scriptures; second, she has stolen the contents of her  
book, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures,"

from one P. P. Quimby (an obscure, uneducated man), 1  
and that he is the founder of Christian Science. Failing  
in these attempts, the calumniator has resorted to Ralph 3  
Waldo Emerson's philosophy as the authority for Christian  
Science! Lastly, the defamer will declare as honestly (?),  
"I have always known it." 6

In *Science and Health*, page 68, third paragraph, I  
briefly express myself unmistakably on the subject of  
"vulgar metaphysics," and the manuscripts and letters 9  
in my possession, which "vulgar" defamers have circu-  
lated, stand in evidence. People do not know who is  
referred to as "an ignorant woman in New Hampshire." 12  
Many of the nation's best and most distinguished men  
and women were natives of the Granite State.

I am the author of the Christian Science textbook, 15  
"Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures;" and  
the demand for this book constantly increases. I am  
rated in the *National Magazine* (1903) as "standing 18  
eighth in a list of twenty-two of the foremost living  
authors."

I claim no special merit of any kind. All that I am 21  
in reality, God has made me. I still wait at the cross to  
learn definitely more from my great Master, but not  
of the Greek nor of the Roman schools — simply how to 24  
do his works.

#### A PLEA FOR JUSTICE

My recent reply to the reprint of a scandal in the 27  
*Literary Digest* was not a question of "Who shall be  
greatest?" but of "Who shall be just?" Who is or is  
not the founder of Christian Science was not the trend 30  
of thought, but my purpose was to lift the curtain on

1 wrong, on falsehood which persistently misrepresents  
my character, education, and authorship, and attempts  
3 to narrow my life into a conflict for fame.

Far be it from me to tread on the ashes of the dead or  
to dissever any unity that may exist between Christian  
6 Science and the philosophy of a great and good man, for  
such was Ralph Waldo Emerson; and I deem it unwise to  
enter into a newspaper controversy over a question that  
9 is no longer a question. The false should be antagonized  
only for the purpose of making the true apparent. I have  
quite another purpose in life than to be thought great.  
12 Time and goodness determine greatness. The greatest  
reform, with almost unutterable truths to translate,  
must wait to be transfused into the practical and  
15 to be understood in the "new tongue." Age, with  
experience-acquired patience and unselfed love, waits  
on God. Human merit or demerit will find its proper  
18 level. Divinity alone solves the problem of human-  
ity, and that in God's own time. "By their fruits ye  
shall know them."

21

## REMINISCENCES

In 1862, when I first visited Dr. Quimby of Portland,  
Me., his scribblings were descriptions of his patients, and  
24 these comprised the manuscripts which in 1887 I adver-  
tised that I would pay for having published. Before his  
decease, in January, 1866, Dr. Quimby had tried to get  
27 them published and had failed.

Quotations have been published, purporting to be Dr.  
Quimby's own words, which were written while I was his  
30 patient in Portland and holding long conversations with  
him on my views of mental therapeutics. Some words in

these quotations certainly read like words that I said to 1  
him, and which I, at his request, had added to his  
copy when I corrected it. In his conversations with 3  
me and in his scribblings, the word science was not  
used at all, till one day I declared to him that back  
of his magnetic treatment and manipulation of patients, 6  
there was a science, and it was the science of mind,  
which had nothing to do with matter, electricity, or  
physics. 9

After this I noticed he used that word, as well as other  
terms which I employed that seemed at first new to him.  
He even acknowledged this himself, and startled me by 12  
saying what I cannot forget — it was this: “I see now  
what you mean, and I see that I am John, and that you  
are Jesus.” 15

At that date I was a staunch orthodox, and my theologi-  
cal belief was offended by his saying and I entered a de-  
murrer which rebuked him. But afterwards I concluded 18  
that he only referred to the *coming* anew of Truth, which  
we both desired; for in some respects he was quite a seer  
and understood what I said better than some others did. 21  
For one so unlearned, he was a remarkable man. Had  
his remark related to my personality, I should still think  
that it was profane. 24

At first my case improved wonderfully under his  
treatment, but it relapsed. I was gradually emerging  
from *materia medica*, dogma, and creeds, and drifting 27  
whither I knew not. This mental struggle might have  
caused my illness. The fallacy of *materia medica*, its  
lack of science, and the want of divinity in scholas- 30  
tic theology, had already dawned on me. My ideal-  
ism, however, limped, for then it lacked Science. But

1 the divine Love will accomplish what all the powers  
 of earth combined can never prevent being accom-  
 3 plished — the advent of divine healing and its divine  
 Science.

#### REPLY TO McCLURE'S MAGAZINE

6 It is calumny on Christian Science to say that man is  
 aroused to thought or action only by ease, pleasure, or  
 recompense. Something higher, nobler, more imperative  
 9 impels the impulse of Soul.

It becomes my duty to be just to the departed and to  
 tread not ruthlessly on their ashes. The attack on me  
 12 and my late father and his family in *McClure's Magazine*,  
 January, 1907, compels me as a dutiful child and the  
 Leader of Christian Science to speak.

15 *McClure's Magazine* refers to my father's "tall, gaunt  
 frame" and pictures "the old man tramping doggedly  
 . along the highway, regularly beating the ground with a  
 18 huge walking-stick." My father's person was erect and  
 robust. He never used a walking-stick. To illustrate:  
 One time when my father was visiting Governor Pierce,  
 21 President Franklin Pierce's father, the Governor handed  
 him a gold-headed walking-stick as they were about to  
 start for church. My father thanked the Governor,  
 24 but declined to accept the stick, saying, "I never use  
 a cane."

Although *McClure's Magazine* attributes to my father  
 27 language unseemly, his household law, constantly en-  
 forced, was no profanity and no slang phrases. *McClure's*  
*Magazine* also declares that the Bible was the only book  
 30 in his house. On the contrary, my father was a great  
 reader. The man whom *McClure's Magazine* characterizes

as "ignorant, dominating, passionate, fearless," was 1  
uniformly dignified — a well-informed, intellectual man,  
cultivated in mind and manners. He was called upon 3  
to do much business for his town, making out deeds,  
settling quarrels, and even acting as counsel in a lawsuit  
involving a question of pauperism between the towns of 6  
Loudon and Bow, N. H. Franklin Pierce, afterwards  
President of the United States, was the counsel for  
Loudon and Mark Baker for Bow. Both entered their 9  
pleas, and my father won the suit. After it was decided,  
Mr. Pierce bowed to my father and congratulated him.  
For several years father was chaplain of the New 12  
Hampshire State Militia, and as I recollect it, he was  
justice of the peace at one time. My father was a  
strong believer in States' rights, but slavery he regarded 15  
as a great sin.

Mark Baker was the youngest of his father's family, and  
inherited his father's real estate, an extensive farm situ- 18  
ated in Bow and Concord, N. H. It is on record that  
Mark Baker's father paid the largest tax in the colony.  
*McClure's Magazine* says, describing the Baker home- 21  
stead at Bow: "The house itself was a small, square box  
building of rudimentary architecture." My father's  
house had a sloping roof, after the prevailing style of 24  
architecture at that date.

*McClure's Magazine* states: "Alone of the Bakers, he  
[Albert] received a liberal education. . . . Mary Baker 27  
passed her first fifteen years at the ancestral home at Bow.  
It was a lonely and unstimulating existence. The church  
supplied the only social diversions, the district school 30  
practically all the intellectual life."

Let us see what were the fruits of this "lonely and

1 unstimulating existence." All my father's daughters were  
given an academic education, sufficiently advanced so that  
3 they all taught school acceptably at various times and  
places. My brother Albert was a distinguished lawyer.  
In addition to my academic training, I was privately  
6 tutored by him. He was a member of the New Hamp-  
shire Legislature, and was nominated for Congress, but  
died before the election. *McClure's Magazine* calls my  
9 youngest brother, George Sullivan Baker, "a workman in  
a Tilton woolen mill." As a matter of fact, he was joint  
partner with Alexander Tilton, and together they owned a  
12 large manufacturing establishment in Tilton, N. H. His  
military title of Colonel came from appointment on the  
staff of the Governor of New Hampshire. My oldest  
15 brother, Samuel D. Baker, carried on a large business in  
Boston, Mass.

Regarding the allegation by *McClure's Magazine* that all  
18 the family, "excepting Albert, died of cancer," I will  
say that there was never a death in my father's family  
reported by physician or post-mortem examination as  
21 caused by cancer.

*McClure's Magazine* says that "the quarrels between  
Mary, a child ten years old, and her father, a gray-haired  
24 man of fifty, frequently set the house in an uproar,"  
and adds that these "fits" were diagnosed by Dr. Ladd  
as "hysteria mingled with bad temper." My mother  
27 often presented my disposition as exemplary for her other  
children to imitate, saying, "When do you ever see  
Mary angry?" When the first edition of *Science and*  
30 *Health* was published, Dr. Ladd said to Alexander Tilton:  
"Read it, for it will do you good. It does not surprise  
me, it so resembles the author."

I will relate the following incident, which occurred later 1  
in life, as illustrative of my disposition: —

While I was living with Dr. Patterson at his country 3  
home in North Groton, N. H., a girl, totally blind, knocked  
at the door and was admitted. She begged to be allowed  
to remain with me, and my tenderness and sympathy were 6  
such that I could not refuse her. Shortly after, however,  
my good housekeeper said to me: "If this blind girl stays  
with you, I shall have to leave; she troubles me so much." 9  
It was not in my heart to turn the blind girl out, and so  
I lost my housekeeper.

My reply to the statement that the clerk's book shows 12  
that I joined the Tilton Congregational Church at the age  
of seventeen is that my religious experience seemed to  
culminate at twelve years of age. Hence a mistake may 15  
have occurred as to the exact date of my first church  
membership.

The facts regarding the McNeil coat-of-arms are as 18  
follows: —

Fanny McNeil, President Pierce's niece, afterwards  
Mrs. Judge Potter, presented me my coat-of-arms, say- 21  
ing that it was taken in connection with her own family  
coat-of-arms. I never doubted the veracity of her gift.  
I have another coat-of-arms, which is of my mother's 24  
ancestry. When I was last in Washington, D. C., Mrs.  
Judge Potter and myself knelt in silent prayer on the  
mound of her late father, General John McNeil, the 27  
hero of Lundy Lane.

Notwithstanding that *McClure's Magazine* says, "Mary  
Baker completed her education when she finished Smith's 30  
grammar and reached long division in arithmetic," I was  
called by the Rev. R. S. Rust, D.D., Principal of the



1 Methodist Conference Seminary at Sanbornton Bridge, to  
supply the place of his leading teacher during her tempo-  
3 rary absence.

Regarding my first marriage and the tragic death of my  
husband, *McClure's Magazine* says: "He [George Wash-  
6 ington Glover] took his bride to Wilmington, South Caro-  
lina, and in June, 1844, six months after his marriage, he  
died of yellow fever. He left his young wife in a miser-  
9 able plight. She was far from home and entirely without  
money or friends. Glover, however, was a Free Mason,  
and thus received a decent burial. The Masons also paid  
12 Mrs. Glover's fare to New York City, where she was  
met and taken to her father's home by her brother George.  
. . . Her position was an embarrassing one. She was a  
15 grown woman, with a child, but entirely without means  
of support. . . . Mrs. Glover made only one effort at  
self-support. For a brief season she taught school."

18 My first husband, Major George W. Glover, resided in  
Charleston, S. C. While on a business trip to Wilming-  
ton, N. C., he was suddenly seized with yellow fever and  
21 died in about nine days. I was with him on this trip.  
He took with him the usual amount of money he would  
need on such an excursion. At his decease I was sur-  
24 rounded by friends, and their provisions in my behalf were  
most tender. The Governor of the State and his staff,  
with a long procession, followed the remains of my be-  
27 loved one to the cemetery. The Free Masons selected  
my escort, who took me to my father's home in Tilton,  
N. H. My salary for writing gave me ample support.  
30 I did open an infant school, but it was for the purpose of  
starting that educational system in New Hampshire.

The rhyme attributed to me by *McClure's Magazine* is

## Reply to McClure's Magazine 313

not mine, but is, I understand, a paraphrase of a silly 1  
song of years ago. Correctly quoted, it is as follows, so  
I have been told: — 3

Go to Jane Glover,  
Tell her I love her;  
By the light of the moon 6  
I will go to her.

The various stories told by *McClure's Magazine* about  
my father spreading the road in front of his house with 9  
tan-bark and straw, and about persons being hired to rock  
me, I am ignorant of. Nor do I remember any such stuff  
as Dr. Patterson driving into Franklin, N. H., with a 12  
couch or cradle for me in his wagon. I only know that  
my father and mother did everything they could think of  
to help me when I was ill. 15

I was never "given to long and lonely wanderings,  
especially at night," as stated by *McClure's Magazine*. I  
was always accompanied by some responsible individual 18  
when I took an evening walk, but I seldom took one. I  
have always consistently declared that I was not a medium  
for spirits. I never was especially interested in the 21  
Shakers, never "dabbled in mesmerism," never was "an  
amateur clairvoyant," nor did "the superstitious coun-  
try folk frequently" seek my advice. I never went 24  
into a trance to describe scenes far away, as *McClure's*  
*Magazine* says.

My oldest sister dearly loved me, but I wounded her 27  
pride when I adopted Christian Science, and to a Baker  
that was a sorry offence. I was obliged to be parted  
from my son, because after my father's second marriage 30  
my little boy was not welcome in my father's house.

1 *McClure's Magazine* calls Dr. Daniel Patterson, my  
second husband, "an itinerant dentist." It says that  
3 after my marriage we "lived for a short time at Tilton,  
then moved to Franklin. . . . During the following nine  
years the Pattersons led a roving existence. The doctor  
6 practised in several towns, from Tilton to North Groton  
and then to Rumney." When I was married to him, Dr.  
Daniel Patterson was located in Franklin, N. H. He had  
9 the degree D.D.S., was a popular man, and considered a  
rarely skilful dentist. He bought a place in North Groton,  
which he fancied, for a summer home. At that time he  
12 owned a house in Franklin, N. H.

Although, as *McClure's Magazine* claims, the court  
record may state that my divorce from Dr. Patterson was  
15 granted on the ground of desertion, the cause nevertheless  
was adultery. Individuals are here to-day who were  
present in court when the decision was given by the judge  
18 and who know the following facts: After the evidence  
had been submitted that a husband was about to have Dr.  
Patterson arrested for eloping with his wife, the court  
21 instructed the clerk to record the divorce in my favor.  
What prevented Dr. Patterson's arrest was a letter from  
me to this self-same husband, imploring him not to do it.  
24 When this husband recovered his wife, he kept her a  
prisoner in her home, and I was also the means of reconciling  
the couple. A Christian Scientist has told me that  
27 with tears of gratitude the wife of this husband related  
these facts to her just as I have stated them. I lived  
with Dr. Patterson peaceably, and he was kind to me up  
30 to the time of the divorce.

The following affidavit by R. D. Rounsevel of Littleton,  
N. H., proprietor of the White Mountain House, Fabyans,

## Reply to McClure's Magazine 315

N. H., the original of which is in my possession, is of 1  
interest in this connection: —

About the year 1874, Dr. Patterson, a dentist, boarded 3  
with me in Littleton, New Hampshire. During his stay,  
at different times, I had conversation with him about his  
wife, from whom he was separated. He spoke of her being 6  
a pure and Christian woman, and the cause of the separa-  
tion being wholly on his part; that if he had done as he  
ought, he might have had as pleasant and happy home as 9  
one could wish for.

At that time I had no knowledge of who his wife was.  
Later on I learned that Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Dis- 12  
coverer and Founder of Christian Science, was the above-  
mentioned woman.

(Signed) R. D. ROUNSEVEL 15

Grafton S. S. Jan'y, 1902. Then personally appeared  
R. D. Rounsevel and made oath that the within statement  
by him signed is true. 18

Before me, (Signed) H. M. MORSE,  
*Justice of the Peace*

Who or what is the *McClure* "history," so called, pre- 21  
sented? Is it myself, the veritable Mrs. Eddy, whom  
the *New York World* declared dying of cancer, or is it  
her alleged double or dummy heretofore described? 24

If indeed it be I, allow me to thank the enterprising  
historians for the testimony they have thereby given of the  
divine power of Christian Science, which they admit has 27  
snatched me from the *cradle* and the grave, and made  
me the beloved Leader of millions of the good men and  
women in our own and in other countries, — and all this 30

1 because the truth I have promulgated has separated the  
tares from the wheat, uniting in one body those who love  
3 Truth; because Truth divides between sect and Science  
and renews the heavenward impulse; because I still hear  
the harvest song of the Redeemer awakening the nations,  
6 causing man to love his enemies; because "blessed are ye,  
when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall  
say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake."

9

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, January 19, 1907]

## A CARD

The article in the January number of *The Arena* maga-  
12 zine, entitled "The Recent Reckless and Irresponsible  
Attacks on Christian Science and its Founder, with a  
Survey of the Christian Science Movement," by the  
15 scholarly editor, Mr. B. O. Flower, is a grand defence of  
our Cause and its Leader. Such a dignified, eloquent  
appeal to the press in behalf of common justice and truth  
18 demands public attention. It defends human rights and  
the freedom of Christian sentiments, and tends to turn  
back the foaming torrents of ignorance, envy, and malice.  
21 I am pleased to find this "twentieth-century review of  
opinion" once more under Mr. Flower's able guardianship  
and manifesting its unbiased judgment by such sound  
24 appreciation of the rights of Christian Scientists and of  
all that is right.

MARY BAKER EDDY

## CHAPTER XVIII

### AUTHORSHIP OF SCIENCE AND HEALTH

THE following statement, which was published in 1  
the *Sentinel* of December 1, 1906, exactly defin-  
ing her relations with the Rev. James Henry Wiggin of 3  
Boston, was made by Mrs. Eddy in refutation of allega-  
tions in the public press to the effect that Mr. Wiggin  
had a share in the authorship of "Science and Health 6  
with Key to the Scriptures."

#### MRS. EDDY'S STATEMENT

It is a great mistake to say that I employed the Rev. 9  
James Henry Wiggin to correct my diction. It was for  
no such purpose. I engaged Mr. Wiggin so as to avail  
myself of his criticisms of my statement of Christian 12  
Science, which criticisms would enable me to explain  
more clearly the points that might seem ambiguous to  
the reader. 15

Mr. Calvin A. Frye copied my writings, and he will tell  
you that Mr. Wiggin left my diction quite out of the  
question, sometimes saying, "I wouldn't express it that 18  
way." He often dissented from what I had written,  
but I quieted him by quoting corroborative texts of  
Scripture. 21

My diction, as used in explaining Christian Science, has  
been called original. The liberty that I have taken with

1 capitalization, in order to express the "new tongue," has  
well-nigh constituted a new style of language. In almost  
3 every case where Mr. Wiggin added words, I have erased  
them in my revisions.

Mr. Wiggin was not my proofreader for my book  
6 "Miscellaneous Writings," and for only two of my books.  
I especially employed him on "Science and Health with  
Key to the Scriptures," because at that date some critics  
9 declared that my book was as ungrammatical as it was  
misleading. I availed myself of the name of the former  
proofreader for the University Press, Cambridge, to  
12 defend my grammatical construction, and confidently  
awaited the years to declare the moral and spiritual  
effect upon the age of "Science and Health with Key  
15 to the Scriptures."

I invited Mr. Wiggin to visit one of my classes in the  
Massachusetts Metaphysical College, and he consented  
18 on condition that I should not ask him any questions.  
I agreed not to question him just so long as he refrained  
from questioning me. He held himself well in check  
21 until I began my attack on agnosticism. As I pro-  
ceeded, Mr. Wiggin manifested more and more agita-  
tion, until he could control himself no longer and,  
24 addressing me, burst out with:

"How do you know that there ever was such a man as  
Christ Jesus?"

27 He would have continued with a long argument,  
framed from his ample fund of historical knowledge,  
but I stopped him.

30 "Now, Mr. Wiggin," I said, "you have broken our  
agreement. I do not find my authority for Christian  
Science in history, but in revelation. If there had never

existed such a person as the Galilean Prophet, it would 1  
make no difference to me. I should still know that  
God's spiritual ideal is the only real man in His image 3  
and likeness."

My saying touched him, and I heard nothing further  
from him in the class, though afterwards he wrote a 6  
kind little pamphlet, signed "Phare Pleigh."

I hold the late Mr. Wiggin in loving, grateful memory  
for his high-principled character and well-equipped 9  
scholarship.

## LETTERS FROM STUDENTS

The following letters from students of Mrs. Eddy 12  
confirm her statement regarding the work which the  
Rev. Mr. Wiggin did for her, and also indicate what he  
himself thought of that work and of Mrs. Eddy: — 15

*My Dear Teacher:* — I am conversant with some facts  
which perhaps have not come under the observation of  
many of your students, and considering the questions 18  
which have recently appeared, it may interest you to be  
advised that I have this information. On the tenth day of  
January, 1887, I entered your Primary class at Boston. 21  
A few days later, in conversation with you about the  
preparation of a theme, you suggested that I call on the  
late J. Henry Wiggin to assist me in analyzing and arrang- 24  
ing the topics, which I did about the twentieth of the  
above-named month. These dates are very well fixed in  
my memory, as I considered the time an important one 27  
in my experience, and do so still. I also recall very  
plainly the conversation with you in general as regards  
Mr. Wiggin. You told me that he had done some literary 30



1 work for you and that he was a fine literary student and  
a good proofreader.

3 Upon calling on Mr. Wiggin, I presented my matter for  
a theme to him, and he readily consented to assist me,  
which he did. He also seemed very much pleased to  
6 converse about you and your work, and I found that his  
statement of what he had done for you exactly agreed  
with what you had told me. He also expressed himself  
9 freely as to his high regard for you as a Christian lady,  
as an author, and as a student of ability. Mr. Wiggin  
spoke of "Science and Health with Key to the Scrip-  
12 tures" as being a very unique book, and seemed quite  
proud of his having had something to do with some  
editions. He always spoke of you as the author of this  
15 book and the author of all your works. Mr. Wiggin  
did not claim to be a Christian Scientist, but was in  
a measure in sympathy with the movement, although  
18 he did not endorse all the statements in your textbook;  
but his tendency was friendly.

I called on Mr. Wiggin several times while I was in your  
21 Primary class at the time above referred to, and several  
times subsequent thereto, and he always referred to you as  
the author of your works and spoke of your ability without  
24 any hesitation or restriction. Our conversations were at  
times somewhat long and went into matters of detail  
regarding your work, and I am of the opinion that he  
27 was proud of his acquaintance with you.

I saw Mr. Wiggin several times after the class closed,  
and the last conversation I had with him was at the  
30 time of the dedication of the first Mother Church edifice  
in 1895. I met him in the vestibule of the church  
and he spoke in a very animated manner of your

grand demonstration in building this church for your 1  
followers. He seemed very proud to think that he had  
been in a way connected with your work, but he always 3  
referred to you as the one who had accomplished this  
great work.

My recollections of Mr. Wiggin place him as one 6  
of your devoted and faithful friends, one who knew  
who and what you are, also your position as regards  
your published works; and he always gave you that 9  
position without any restriction. I believe that Mr.  
Wiggin was an honest man and that he told the same  
story to every one with whom he had occasion to talk, 12  
so I cannot believe that he has ever said anything  
whatever of you and your relations to your published  
works differing from what he talked so freely in my 15  
presence.

There is nothing in the circumstances which have  
arisen recently, and the manner in which the statements 18  
have been made, to change my opinion one iota in this  
respect.

It will soon be twenty years since I first saw you and 21  
entered your class. During that time, from my connec-  
tion with the church, the Publishing Society, and my  
many conversations with you, my personal knowledge of 24  
the authorship of your works is conclusive to me in every  
detail, and I am very glad that I was among your early  
students and have had this experience and know of my 27  
own personal knowledge what has transpired during the  
past twenty years.

I am also pleased to have had conversations with 30  
people who knew you years before I did, and who have  
told me of their knowledge of your work.

1 It is not long since I met a lady who lived in Lynn,  
and she told me she knew you when you were writing  
3 Science and Health, and that she had seen the manu-  
script. These are facts which cannot be controverted  
and they must stand.

6 Your affectionate student,  
EDWARD P. BATES

BOSTON, MASS., November 21, 1906

9 *My Beloved Teacher:* — I have just read your state-  
ment correcting mistakes widely published about the  
Rev. James H. Wiggin's work for and attitude towards  
12 you; also Mr. Edward P. Bates' letter to you on the  
same subject; which reminds me of a conversation I  
had with Mr. Wiggin on Thanksgiving Day twenty  
15 years ago, when a friend and I were the guests invited  
to dine with the Wiggin family.

I had seen you the day before at the Metaphysical  
18 College and received your permission to enter the next  
Primary class (Jan. 10, 1887). During the evening my  
friend spoke of my journeying from the far South, and  
21 waiting months in Boston on the bare hope of a few  
days' instruction by Mrs. Eddy in Christian Science.  
She and Mrs. Wiggin seemed inclined to banter me on  
24 such enthusiasm, but Mr. Wiggin kindly helped me by  
advancing many good points in the Science, which were  
so clearly stated that I was surprised when he told me  
27 he was not a Christian Scientist.

Seeing my great interest in the subject, he told me  
of his acquaintance with you and spoke earnestly and  
30 beautifully of you and your work. The exact words I  
do not recall, but the impression he left with me was

## Authorship of Science and Health 323

entirely in accordance with what Mr. Bates has so well 1  
written in the above-mentioned letter. Before we left  
that evening, Mr. Wiggin gave me a pamphlet entitled 3  
"Christian Science and the Bible," by "Phare Pleigh,"  
which he said he had written in answer to an unfair 6  
criticism of you and your book by some minister in the  
far West. I have his little book yet. How long must it  
be before the people find out that you have so identified  
yourself with the truth by loving it and living it that you 9  
are not going to lie about anything nor willingly leave  
any false impression.

In loving gratitude for your living witness to Truth 12  
and Love,

FLORENCE WHITESIDE

CHATTANOOGA, TENN.,  
December 4, 1906

15

*Beloved Teacher:* — My heart has been too full to tell  
you in words all that your wonderful life and sacrifice 18  
means to me. Neither do I now feel at all equal to ex-  
pressing the crowding thoughts of gratitude and praise  
to God for giving this age such a Leader and teacher to 21  
reveal to us His way. Your crowning triumph over error  
and sin, which we have so recently witnessed, in blessing  
those who would destroy you if God did not hold you up 24  
by the right hand of His righteousness, should mean to  
your older students much that they may not have been  
able to appreciate in times past. 27

I wonder if you will remember that Mr. Snider and  
myself boarded in the home of the late Rev. J. Henry  
Wiggin during the time of our studying in the second 30  
class with you — the Normal class in the fall of 1887?  
We were at that time some eight days in Mr. and Mrs.

1 Wiggin's home. He often spoke his thoughts freely  
about you and your work, especially your book Science  
3 and Health. Mr. Wiggin had somewhat of a thought  
of contempt for the unlearned, and he scorned the sug-  
gestion that Mr. Quimby had given you any idea for  
6 your book, as he said you and your ideas were too  
much alike for the book to have come from any one but  
yourself. He often said you were so original and so  
9 very decided that no one could be of much service to  
you, and he often hinted that he thought he could give  
a clearer nomenclature for Science and Health. I re-  
12 member telling you of this, and you explained how long  
you had waited on the Lord to have those very terms  
revealed to you.

15 I am very sure that neither Mr. Wiggin nor his esti-  
mable wife had any other thought but that you were  
the author of your book, and were he here to-day he  
18 would be too honorable to allow the thought to go out  
that he had helped you write it. He certainly never  
gave us the impression that he thought you needed  
21 help, for we always thought that Mr. Wiggin regarded  
you as quite his literary equal, and was gratified and  
pleased in numbering you among his literary friends.  
24 Everything he said conveyed this impression to us —  
that he regarded you as entirely unique and original.  
He told us laughingly why he accepted your invitation  
27 to sit through your class. He said he wanted to see if  
there was one woman under the sun who could keep to  
her text. When we asked him if he found you could do  
30 so, he replied "Yes," and said that no man could have  
done so any better.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Wiggin frequently mentioned

## Authorship of Science and Health 325

many kindnesses you had shown them, and spoke of 1  
one especial day when amidst all your duties you per-  
sonally called to inquire of his welfare (he had been 3  
ill) and to leave luscious hothouse fruit. One thing  
more, that I think will amuse you: Mr. Wiggin was  
very much troubled that you had bought your house 6  
on Commonwealth Avenue, as he was very sure Back  
Bay property would never be worth what you then  
paid for it. He regarded the old part of Boston in 9  
which he lived as having a greater future than the new  
Back Bay.

Years ago I offered my services to you in any capacity 12  
in which I could serve you, and my desire has never  
changed. Command me at any time, in any way, beloved  
Leader. 15

With increasing love and gratitude, ever faithfully your  
student,

CARRIE HARVEY SNIDER 18

NEW YORK, N. Y.,  
December 7, 1906

## CHAPTER XIX

[*The Christian Science Journal*]

### A MEMORABLE COINCIDENCE AND HISTORICAL FACTS

1 **WE** are glad to publish the following interesting  
letter and enclosures received from our Leader.  
3 That legislatures and courts are thus declaring the liberties  
of Christian Scientists is most gratifying to our people: not  
because a favor has been extended, but because their  
6 inherent rights are recognized in an official and authori-  
tative manner. It is especially gratifying to them that  
the declaration of this recognition should be coincident  
9 in the Southern and Northern States in which Mrs. Eddy  
has made her home.

#### MRS. EDDY'S LETTER

12 *Dear Editor:* — I send for publication in our periodicals  
the following deeply interesting letter from Elizabeth Earl  
Jones of Asheville, N. C., — the State where my husband,  
15 Major George W. Glover, passed on and up, the State  
that so signally honored his memory, where with wet eyes  
the Free Masons laid on his bier the emblems of a master  
18 Mason, and in long procession with tender dirge bore his  
remains to their last resting-place. Deeply grateful, I  
recognize the divine hand in turning the hearts of the noble

Southrons of North Carolina legally to protect the practice 1  
of Christian Science in that State.

Is it not a memorable coincidence that, in the Court of 3  
New Hampshire, my native State, and in the Legislature  
of North Carolina, they have the same year, in 1903, made  
it legal to practise Christian Science in these States? 6

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
October 16, 1903

9

## MISS ELIZABETH EARL JONES' LETTER

*Beloved Leader:* — I know the enclosed article will make  
your heart glad, as it has made glad the hearts of all the 12  
Christian Scientists in North Carolina. This is the result  
of the work done at last winter's term of our Legislature,  
when a medical bill was proposed calculated to limit or 15  
stop the practice of Christian Science in our State. An  
amendment was obtained by Miss Mary Hatch Harrison  
and a few other Scientists who stayed on the field until the 18  
last. After the amendment had been passed, an old law,  
or rather a section of an act in the Legislature regulating  
taxes, was changed as follows, because the representa- 21  
tive men of our dear State did not wish to be "discour-  
teous to the Christian Scientists." The section formerly  
read, "pretended healers," but was changed to read as 24  
follows: "All other professionals who practise the art of  
healing," etc.

We thank our heavenly Father for this dignified 27  
legal protection and recognition, and look forward to  
the day, not far distant, when the laws of every State  
will dignify the ministry of Christ as taught and prac- 30  
tised in Christian Science, and as lived by our dear,



1 dear Leader, even as God has dignified, blessed, and  
prospered it, and her.

3 With devoted love,

ELIZABETH EARL JONES

105 BAILEY ST., ASHEVILLE, N. C.,  
6 October 11, 1903

The following article, copied from the *Raleigh* (N. C.)  
*News and Observer*, is the one referred to in Miss Jones'  
9 letter: —

The Christian Science people, greatly pleased at the  
law affecting them passed by the last Legislature, are  
12 apt also to be pleased with the fact that the law recog-  
nizes them as healers, and that it gives them a license  
to heal. This license of five dollars annually, required  
15 of physicians, has been required of them, and how this  
came about in Kinston is told in the *Kinston Free Press*  
as follows: —

18 Sheriff Wooten issued licenses yesterday to two  
Christian Science healers in this city. This is probably  
the first to be issued to the healers of this sect in the  
21 State.

Upon the request of a prominent healer of the church,  
the section of the machinery act of the Legislature cover-  
24 ing it was shown, whereupon application for license was  
made and obtained.

The section, after enumerating the different professions  
27 for which a license must be obtained to carry them on in  
this State, further says, "and all other professionals who  
practise the art of healing for pay, shall pay a license fee  
30 of five dollars."

This was construed to include the healers of the Christian Science church, and license was accordingly taken out. 1 3

The idea prevails that the last General Assembly of North Carolina relieved the healers of this sect from paying this fee, but this is not so. The board only excused them from a medical examination before a board of medical examiners. 6

Mrs. Eddy's reference to the death of her husband, Major George W. Glover, gives especial interest to the following letter from Newbern, N. C., which appeared in the *Wilmington* (N. C.) *Dispatch*, October 24, 1903. 9 12 Mrs. Eddy has in her possession photographed copies of the notice of her husband's death and of her brother's letter, taken from the *Wilmington* (N. C.) *Chronicle* as they appear in that paper in the issues of July 3 and August 21, 1844, respectively. The photographs are verified by the certificate of a notary public and were presented to Mrs. Eddy by Miss Harrison. 15 18

## MISS MARY HATCH HARRISON'S LETTER

*To the Editor:* — At no better time than now, when the whole country is recognizing the steady progress of Christian Science and admitting its interest in the movement, as shown by the fair attitude of the press everywhere, could we ask you to give your readers the following communication. It will put before them some interesting facts concerning Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, and some incidents of her life in North and South Carolina which might not have been known but for a criticism of this 21 24 27

1 good woman which was published in your paper in August, 1901.

3 I presume we should not be surprised that a noteworthy follower of our Lord should be maligned, since the great Master himself was scandalized, and he prophesied that  
6 his followers would be so treated. The calumniator who informed you in this instance locates Mrs. Eddy in Wilmington in 1843, thus contradicting his own statement,  
9 since Mrs. Eddy was not then a resident of Wilmington. A local Christian Scientist of your city, whose womanhood and Christianity are appreciated by all, assisted by a  
12 Mason of good standing there and a Christian Scientist of Charleston, S. C., carefully investigated the points concerning Major Glover's history which are questioned by  
15 this critic, and has found Mrs. Eddy's statements, relating to her husband (who she states was of Charleston, S. C., not of Wilmington, but who died there while on  
18 business in 1844, not in 1843, as claimed in your issue) are sustained by Masonic records in each place as well as by Wilmington newspapers of that year. In "Retro-  
21 spection and Introspection" (p. 19) Mrs. Eddy says of this circumstance: —

"My husband was a Free Mason, being a member in St.  
24 Andrew's Lodge, No. 10, and of Union Chapter, No. 3, of Royal Arch Masons. He was highly esteemed and sincerely lamented by a large circle of friends and acquaint-  
27 ances, whose kindness and sympathy helped to support me in this terrible bereavement. A month later I returned to New Hampshire, where, at the end of four months, my  
30 babe was born. Colonel Glover's tender devotion to his young bride was remarked by all observers. With his parting breath he gave pathetic directions to his brother

Masons about accompanying her on her sad journey to the North. Here it is but justice to record, they performed their obligations most faithfully.”

Such watchful solicitude as Mrs. Eddy received at the hands of Wilmington's best citizens, among whom she remembers the Rev. Mr. Reperton, a Baptist clergyman, and the Governor of the State, who accompanied her to the train on her departure, indicates her irreproachable standing in your city at that time.

The following letter of thanks, copied from the *Wilmington Chronicle* of August 21, 1844, testifies to the love and respect entertained for Mrs. Eddy by Wilmington's best men, whose Southern chivalry would have scorned to extend such unrestrained hospitality to an unworthy woman as quickly as it would have punished the assailant of a good woman: —

## A CARD

Through the columns of your paper, will you permit me, in behalf of the relatives and friends of the late Major George W. Glover of Wilmington and his bereaved lady, to return our thanks and express the feeling of gratitude we owe and cherish towards those friends of the deceased who so kindly attended him during his last sickness, and who still extended their care and sympathy to the lone, feeble, and bereaved widow after his decease. Much has often been said of the high feeling of honor and the noble generosity of heart which characterized the people of the South, yet when we listen to Mrs. Glover (my sister) whilst recounting the kind attention paid to the deceased during his late illness, the sympathy extended to her after his death, and the assistance volun-

1 teered to restore her to her friends at a distance of more  
than a thousand miles, the power of language would be  
3 but beggared by an attempt at expressing the feelings of  
a swelling bosom. The silent gush of grateful tears alone  
can tell the emotions of the thankful heart, — words are  
6 indeed but a meagre tribute for so noble an effort in be-  
half of the unfortunate, yet it is all we can award: will our  
friends at Wilmington accept it as a tribute of grateful  
9 hearts? Many thanks are due Mr. Cooke, who engaged  
to accompany her only to New York, but did not desert  
her or remit his kind attention until he saw her in the  
12 fond embrace of her friends.

Your friend and obedient servant,

(Signed)           GEORGE S. BAKER

15    SANBORNTON BRIDGE, N. H.,  
          August 12, 1844

The paper containing this card is now in the Young  
18 Men's Christian Association at Wilmington.

The facts regarding Major Glover's membership in  
St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 10, were brought to light in a  
21 most interesting way. A Christian Scientist in Charles-  
ton was requested to look up the records of this lodge,  
as we had full confidence that it would corroborate Mrs.  
24 Eddy's claims. After frequent searchings and much in-  
terviewing with Masonic authorities, it was learned that  
the lodge was no longer in existence, and that during the  
27 Civil War many Masonic records were transferred to  
Columbia, where they were burned; but on repeated  
search a roll of papers recording the death of George  
30 Washington Glover in 1844 and giving best praises to  
his honorable record and Christian character was found;

and said record, with the seal of the Grand Secretary, 1  
is now in the possession of the chairman of the Christian  
Science publication committee. 3

In the records of St. John's Lodge, Wilmington, as  
found by one of your own citizens, a Mason, it is shown  
that on the twenty-eighth day of June, 1844, a special 6  
meeting was convened for the purpose of paying the last  
tribute of respect to Brother George W. Glover, who  
died on the night of the twenty-seventh. The minutes 9  
record this further proceeding: —

“A procession was formed, which moved to the resi-  
dence of the deceased, and from thence to the Episcopal 12  
burying-ground, where the body was interred with the  
usual ceremonies. The procession then returned to the  
lodge, which was closed in due form.” 15

It has never been claimed by Mrs. Eddy nor by any  
Christian Scientists that Major Glover's remains were  
carried North. 18

The *Wilmington Chronicle* of July 3, 1844, records that  
this good man, then known as Major George W. Glover,  
died on Thursday night, the twenty-seventh of June. The 21  
*Chronicle* states: “His end was calm and peaceful, and to  
those friends who attended him during his illness he gave  
the repeated assurance of his willingness to die, and of his 24  
full reliance for salvation on the merits of a crucified Re-  
deemer. His remains were interred with Masonic honors.  
He has left an amiable wife, to whom he had been united 27  
but the brief space of six months, to lament this  
irreparable loss.”

From the *Chronicle*, dated September 25, 1844, we copy 30  
the following: “We are assured that reports of unusual  
sickness in Wilmington are in circulation.” This periodi-

cal then forthwith strives to give the impression that the rumor is not true. It is reasonable to infer from newspaper reports of that date that some insidious disease was raging at that time.

The allegation that copies of Mrs. Eddy's book, "Retrospection and Introspection," are few, and that efforts are being made to buy them up because she has contradicted herself, is without foundation. They are advertised in every weekly issue of the *Christian Science Sentinel*, and still contain the original account of her husband's demise at Wilmington.

May it not be, since this critic places certain circumstances in 1843, which records show really existed in 1844, that the woman whom he had in mind is some other one?

We can state Mrs. Eddy's teaching on the unreality of evil in no better terms than to quote her own words. Nothing could be further from her meaning than that evil could be indulged in while being called unreal. She declares in her Message to The Mother Church [1901]: "To assume there is no reality in sin, and yet commit sin, is sin itself, that clings fast to iniquity. The Publican's wail won his humble desire, while the Pharisee's self-righteousness crucified Jesus."

MARY HATCH HARRISON

#### MAJOR GLOVER'S RECORD AS A MASON

Of further interest in this matter is the following extract from an editorial obituary which appeared in 1845 in the *Freemason's Monthly Magazine*, published by the late Charles W. Moore, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts: —

Died at Wilmington, N. C., on the 27th June last, 1  
Major George W. Glover, formerly of Concord, N. H.

Brother Glover resided in Charleston, S. C., and was 3  
made a Mason in "St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 10." He was  
soon exalted to the degree of a Royal Arch Mason in  
"Union Chapter, No. 3," and retained his membership 6  
in both till his decease. He was devotedly attached  
to Masonry, faithful as a member and officer of the  
Lodge and Chapter, and beloved by his brothers and 9  
companions, who mourn his early death.

Additional facts regarding Major Glover, his illness and  
death, are that he was for a number of years a resident of 12  
Charleston, S. C., where he erected a fine dwelling-house,  
the drawings and specifications of which were kept by his  
widow for many years after his death. While at Wilming- 15  
ton, N. C., in June, 1844, Mr. Glover was attacked with  
yellow fever of the worst type, and at the end of nine days  
he passed away. This was the second case of the dread 18  
disease in that city, and in the hope of allaying the excite-  
ment which was fast arising, the authorities gave the cause  
of death as bilious fever, but they refused permission to 21  
take the remains to Charleston.

On the third day of her husband's illness, Mrs. Glover  
(now Mrs. Eddy) sent for the distinguished physician who 24  
attended cases of this terrible disease as an expert (Dr.  
McRee we think it was), and was told by him that he could  
not conceal the fact that the case was one of yellow fever 27  
in its worst form, and nothing could save the life of  
her husband. In these nine days and nights of agony  
the young wife prayed incessantly for her husband's 30  
recovery, and was told by the expert physician that



- 1 but for her prayers the patient would have died on  
the seventh day.
- 3 The disease spread so rapidly that Mrs. Glover (Mrs.  
Eddy) was afraid to have her brother, George S. Baker,  
come to her after her husband's death, to take her back to  
6 the North. Although he desired to go to her assistance,  
she declined on this ground, and entrusted herself to the  
care of her husband's Masonic brethren, who faithfully  
9 performed their obligation to her. She makes grateful  
acknowledgment of this in her book, "Retrospection and  
Introspection." In this book (p. 20) she also states,  
12 "After returning to the paternal roof I lost all my hus-  
band's property, except what money I had brought  
with me; and remained with my parents until after  
15 my mother's decease." Mr. Glover had made no will  
previous to his last illness, and then the seizure of dis-  
ease was so sudden and so violent that he was unable  
18 to make a will.

These letters and extracts are of absorbing interest to  
Christian Scientists as amplification of the facts given by  
21 Mrs. Eddy in "Retrospection and Introspection."

.

## CHAPTER XX

### GENERAL MISCELLANY

[*Boston Herald*, Sunday, May 15, 1898] 1

#### THE UNITED STATES TO GREAT BRITAIN

**H**AIL, brother! fling thy banner 3  
To the billows and the breeze;

We proffer thee warm welcome  
With our hand, though not our knees. 6

Lord of the main and manor!  
Thy palm, in ancient day,  
Didst rock the country's cradle 9  
That wakes thy laureate's lay.

The hoar fight is forgotten;  
Our eagle, like the dove, 12  
Returns to bless a bridal  
Betokened from above.

List, brother! angels whisper 15  
To Judah's sceptred race, —  
"Thou of the self-same spirit,  
Allied by nations' grace, 18

"Wouldst cheer the hosts of heaven;  
For Anglo-Israel, lo!  
Is marching under orders; 21  
His hand averts the blow."

- 1                    Brave Britain, blest America!  
                      Unite your battle-plan;  
 3                    Victorious, all who live it, —  
                      The love for God and man.

## TO THE PUBLIC

- 6    The following views of the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy  
      upon the subject of the Trinity, are known to us to be  
      those uniformly held and expressed by her. A reference  
 9   to her writings will fully corroborate this statement. —  
      EDITOR *Sentinel*.

     The contents of the last lecture of our dear brother,  
 12 on the subject "The Unknown God Made Known,"  
      were unknown to me till after the lecture was delivered  
      in Boston, April 5.

- 15   The members of the Board of Lectureship are not  
      allowed to consult me relative to their subjects or the  
      handling thereof, owing to my busy life, and they seek a  
 18 higher source for wisdom and guidance. The talented  
      author of this lecture has a heart full of love towards  
      God and man. For once he may have overlooked the  
 21 construction that people unfamiliar with his broad  
      views and loving nature might put on his comparisons  
      and ready humor. But all Christian Scientists deeply  
 24 recognize the oneness of Jesus — that he stands alone  
      in word and deed, the visible discoverer, founder, de-  
      monstrator, and great Teacher of Christianity, whose  
 27 sandals none may unloose.

     The Board of Lectureship is absolutely inclined to  
      be, and is instructed to be, charitable towards all, and

## Fast Day in New Hampshire, 1899 339

hating none. The purpose of its members is to sub- 1  
serve the interest of mankind, and to cement the bonds  
of Christian brotherhood, whose every link leads up- 2  
ward in the chain of being. The cardinal points of  
Christian Science cannot be lost sight of, namely — one  
God, supreme, infinite, and one Christ Jesus. 6

The Board of Lectureship is specially requested to be  
wise in discoursing on the great subject of Christian  
Science. 9

MARY BAKER EDDY

### FAST DAY IN NEW HAMPSHIRE, 1899

Along the lines of progressive Christendom, New 12  
Hampshire's advancement is marked. Already Massa-  
chusetts has exchanged Fast Day, and all that it for-  
merly signified, for Patriots' Day, and the observance 15  
of the holiday illustrates the joy, grace, and glory of lib-  
erty. We read in Holy Writ that the disciples of St.  
John the Baptist said to the great Master, "Why do we 18  
and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?"  
And he answered them in substance: My disciples  
rejoice in their present Christianity and have no cause 21  
to mourn; only those who have not the Christ, Truth,  
within them should wear sackcloth.

Jesus said to his disciples, "This kind goeth not out but 24  
by prayer and fasting," but he did not appoint a fast.  
Merely to abstain from eating was not sufficient to meet  
his demand. The animus of his saying was: Silence 27  
appetites, passion, and all that wars against Spirit and  
spiritual power. The fact that he healed the sick man  
without the observance of a material fast confirms this 30

1 conclusion. Jesus attended feasts, but we have no record of his observing appointed fasts.

3 St. Paul's days for prayer were every day and every hour. He said, "Pray without ceasing." He classed the usage of special days and seasons for religious ob-  
6 servances and precedents as belonging not to the Christian era, but to traditions, old-wives' fables, and endless genealogies.

9 The enlightenment, the erudition, the progress of religion and medicine in New Hampshire, are in excess of other States, as witness her schools, her churches, and  
12 her frown on class legislation. In many of the States in our Union a simple board of health, clad in a little brief authority, has arrogated to itself the prerogative  
15 of making laws for the State on the practice of medicine! But this attempt is shorn of some of its shamelessness by the courts immediately annulling such bills and pluck-  
18 ing their plumes through constitutional interpretations. Not the tradition of the elders, nor a paltering, timid, or dastardly policy, is pursued by the leaders of our rock-  
21 ribbed State.

That the Governor of New Hampshire has suggested to his constituents to recur to a religious observance which  
24 virtually belongs to the past, should tend to enhance their confidence in his intention to rule righteously the affairs of state. However, Jesus' example in this, as in all else,  
27 suffices for the Christian era. The dark days of our forefathers and their implorations for peace and plenty have passed, and are succeeded by our time of abundance, even  
30 the full beneficence of the laws of the universe which man's diligence has utilized. Institutions of learning and progressive religion light their fires in every home.

I have one innate joy, and love to breathe it to the  
breeze as God's courtesy. A native of New Hampshire,  
a child of the Republic, a Daughter of the Revolution, I  
thank God that He has emblazoned on the escutcheon  
of this State, engraven on her granite rocks, and lifted  
to her giant hills the ensign of religious liberty — "Free-  
dom to worship God."

## SPRING GREETING

Beloved brethren all over our land and in every land,  
accept your Leader's Spring greeting, while

The bird of hope is singing  
A lightsome lay, a cooing call,  
And in her heart is beating  
A love for all —  
" 'Tis peace not power I seek,  
'Tis meet that man be meek."

[*New York Herald*, May 1, 1901]

[Extract] 18

## MRS. EDDY TALKS

Christian Science has been so much to the fore of late  
that unusual public interest centres in the personality  
of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, the Founder of the cult.  
The granting of interviews is not usual, hence it was  
a special favor that Mrs. Eddy received the *Herald*  
correspondent.

It had been raining all day and was damp without, so  
the change from the misty air outside to the pleasant

1 warmth within the ample, richly furnished house was agreeable. Seated in the large parlor, I became aware  
3 of a white-haired lady slowly descending the stairs. She entered with a gracious smile, walking uprightly and with light step, and after a kindly greeting took a seat  
6 on a sofa. It was Mrs. Eddy. There was no mistaking that. Older in years, white-haired and frailer, but Mrs. Eddy herself. The likeness to the portraits  
9 of twenty years ago, so often seen in reproductions, was unmistakable. There is no mistaking certain lines that depend upon the osseous structure; there is no mistaking  
12 the eyes — those eyes the shade of which is so hard to catch, whether blue-gray or grayish brown, and which are always bright. And when I say frail, let it not be  
15 understood that I mean weak, for weak she was not. When we were snugly seated in the other and smaller parlor across the hall, which serves as a library, Mrs.  
18 Eddy sat back to be questioned.

“The continuity of The Church of Christ, Scientist,” she said, in her clear voice, “is assured. It is growing  
21 wonderfully. It will embrace all the churches, one by one, because in it alone is the simplicity of the oneness of God; the oneness of Christ and the perfecting of man  
24 stated scientifically.”

“How will it be governed after all now concerned in its government shall have passed on?”

27 “It will evolve scientifically. Its essence is evangelical. Its government will develop as it progresses.”

“Will there be a hierarchy, or will it be directed by a  
30 single earthly ruler?”

“In time its present rules of service and present rulership will advance nearer perfection.”

It was plain that the answers to questions would be 1  
in Mrs. Eddy's own spirit. She has a rapt way of talk-  
ing, looking large-eyed into space, and works around a 3  
question in her own way, reaching an answer often  
unexpectedly after a prolonged exordium. She explained:  
"No present change is contemplated in the rulership. 6  
You would ask, perhaps, whether my successor will be a  
woman or a man. I can answer that. It will be a man."

"Can you name the man?" 9

"I cannot answer that now."

Here, then, was the definite statement that Mrs. Eddy's  
immediate successor would, like herself, be the ruler. 12

### *Not a Pope or a Christ*

"I have been called a pope, but surely I have sought  
no such distinction. I have simply taught as I learned 15  
while healing the sick. It was in 1866 that the light of  
the Science came first to me. In 1875 I wrote my book.  
It brought down a shower of abuse upon my head, but 18  
it won converts from the first. I followed it up, teaching  
and organizing, and trust in me grew. I was the mother,  
but of course the term pope is used figuratively. 21

"A position of authority," she went on, "became  
necessary. Rules were necessary, and I made a code of  
by-laws, but each one was the fruit of experience and the 24  
result of prayer. Entrusting their enforcement to others,  
I found at one time that they had five churches under  
discipline. I intervened. Dissensions are dangerous in 27  
an infant church. I wrote to each church in tenderness,  
in exhortation, and in rebuke, and so brought all back to  
union and love again. If that is to be a pope, then you 30



1 can judge for yourself. I have even been spoken of as a  
 Christ, but to my understanding of Christ that is impos-  
 3 sible. If we say that the sun stands for God, then all his  
 rays collectively stand for Christ, and each separate ray  
 for men and women. God the Father is greater than  
 6 Christ, but Christ is 'one with the Father,' and so the  
 mystery is scientifically explained. There can be but  
 one Christ."

9 "And the soul of man?"

"It is not the spirit of God, inhabiting clay and then  
 withdrawn from it, but God preserving individuality and  
 12 personality to the end. I hold it absurd to say that when  
 a man dies, the man will be at once better than he was  
 before death. How can it be? The individuality of him  
 15 must make gradual approaches to Soul's perfection."

"Do you reject utterly the bacteria theory of the  
 propagation of disease?"

18 "Oh," with a prolonged inflection, "entirely. If I  
 harbored that idea about a disease, I should think myself  
 in danger of catching it."

21

### *About Infectious Diseases*

"Then as to the laws — the health laws of the States  
 on the question of infectious and contagious diseases.  
 24 How does Christian Science stand as to them?"

"I say, 'Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's.'  
 We cannot force perfection on the world. Were vaccina-  
 27 tion of any avail, I should tremble for mankind; but,  
 knowing it is not, and that the fear of catching small-  
 pox is more dangerous than any material infection, I  
 30 say: Where vaccination is compulsory, let your children

be vaccinated, and see that your mind is in such a state 1  
that by your prayers vaccination will do the children no  
harm. So long as Christian Scientists obey the laws, I 3  
do not suppose their mental reservations will be thought  
to matter much. But every thought tells, and Christian  
Science will overthrow false knowledge in the end.” 6

“What is your attitude to science in general? Do you  
oppose it?”

“Not,” with a smile, “if it is really science.” 9

“Well, electricity, engineering, the telephone, the steam  
engine — are these too material for Christian Science?”

“No; only false science — healing by drugs. I was a 12  
sickly child. I was dosed with drugs until they had no  
effect on me. The doctors said I would live if the drugs  
could be made to act on me. Then homœopathy came 15  
like blessed relief to me, but I found that when I pre-  
scribed pellets without any medication they acted just  
the same and healed the sick. How could I believe in 18  
a science of drugs?”

“But surgery?”

“The work done by the surgeon is the last healing that 21  
will be vouchsafed to us, or rather attained by us, as we  
near a state of spiritual perfection. At present I am  
conservative about advice on surgical cases.” 24

“But the pursuit of modern material inventions?”

“Oh, we cannot oppose them. They all tend to newer,  
finer, more etherealized ways of living. They seek the finer 27  
essences. They light the way to the Church of Christ.  
We use them, we make them our figures of speech.  
They are preparing the way for us.” 30

We talked on many subjects, some only of which are  
here touched upon, and her views, strictly and always

1 from the standpoint of Christian Science, were continu-  
ally surprising. She talks as one who has lived with her  
3 subject for a lifetime, — an ordinary lifetime; and so  
far from being puzzled by any question, welcomes it as  
another opportunity for presenting another view of her  
6 religion.

Those who have been anticipating nature and declaring  
Mrs. Eddy non-existent may learn authoritatively from  
9 the *Herald* that she is in the flesh and in health. Soon  
after I reached Concord on my return from Pleasant  
View, Mrs. Eddy's carriage drove into town and made  
12 several turns about the court-house before returning.  
She was inside, and as she passed me the same ex-  
pression of looking forward, thinking, thinking, was on  
15 her face.

CONCORD, N. H.,  
Tuesday, April 30, 1901

18

## MRS. EDDY'S SUCCESSOR

In a recent interview which appeared in the columns  
of the *New York Herald*, the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy,  
21 Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, stated that  
her successor would be a man. Various conjectures  
having arisen as to whether she had in mind any particu-  
24 lar person when the statement was made, Mrs. Eddy  
gave the following to the Associated Press, May 16,  
1901: —

27 “I did say that a man would be my future successor.  
By this I did not mean any man to-day on earth.

“Science and Health makes it plain to all Christian  
30 Scientists that the manhood and womanhood of God

## Fundamental Christian Science 347

have already been revealed in a degree through Christ 1  
Jesus and Christian Science, His two witnesses. What  
remains to lead on the centuries and reveal my successor, 3  
is man in the image and likeness of the Father-Mother  
God, man the generic term for mankind."

### GIFT OF A LOVING-CUP

6

The Executive Members of The Mother Church of  
Christ, Scientist, will please accept my heartfelt acknowl- 9  
edgment of their beautiful gift to me, a loving-cup, pre-  
sented July 16, 1903. The exquisite design of boughs  
encircling this cup, illustrated by Keats' touching couplet,

Ah happy, happy boughs, that cannot shed 12  
Your leaves, nor ever bid the Spring adieu!

would almost suggest that nature had reproduced her  
primal presence, bough, bird, and song, to salute me. 15  
The twelve beautiful pearls that crown this cup call to  
mind the number of our great Master's first disciples, and  
the parable of the priceless pearl which purchases our 18  
field of labor in exchange for all else.

I shall treasure my loving-cup with all its sweet  
associations. 21

[Special contribution to "Bohemia." A symposium]

### FUNDAMENTAL CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

Most thinkers concede that Science is the law of God; 24  
that matter is not a law-maker; that man is not the  
author of Science, and that a phenomenon is chimerical,  
unless it be the manifestation of a fixed Principle whose 27  
noumenon is God and whose phenomenon is Science.

1 My discovery that mankind is absolutely healed of so-called disease and injuries by other than drugs, surgery,  
3 hygiene, electricity, magnetism, or will-power, induced a deep research, which proved conclusively that all effect must be the offspring of a universal cause. I sought this  
6 cause, not within but *ab extra*, and I found it was God made manifest in the flesh, and understood through divine Science. Then I was healed, and the greatest of all ques-  
9 tions was solved sufficiently to give a reason for the hope that was within me.

The religious departure from divine Science sprang from  
12 the belief that the man Jesus, rather than his divine Principle, God, saves man, and that *materia medica* heals him. The writer's departure from such a religion was based upon  
15 her discovery that neither man nor *materia medica*, but God, heals and saves mankind.

Here, however, was no stopping-place, since Science  
18 demanded a rational proof that the divine Mind heals the sick and saves the sinner. God unfolded the way, the demonstration thereof was made, and the certainty of its  
21 value to the race firmly established. I had found unmistakably an actual, unfailing causation, enshrined in the divine Principle and in the laws of man and the universe,  
24 which, never producing an opposite effect, demonstrated Christianity and proved itself Science, for it healed the sick and reformed the sinner on a demonstrable Principle  
27 and given rule. The human demonstrator of this Science may mistake, but the Science remains the law of God — infallible, eternal. Divine Life, Truth, Love is the basic  
30 Principle of all Science, it solves the problem of being; and nothing that worketh ill can enter into the solution of God's problems.

God is Mind, and divine Mind was first chronologi- 1  
cally, is first potentially, and is the healer to whom all  
things are possible. A scientific state of health is a 3  
consciousness of health, holiness, immortality — a con-  
sciousness gained through Christ, Truth; while disease  
is a mental state or error that Truth destroys. It is self- 6  
evident that matter, or the body, cannot cause disease,  
since disease is in a sense susceptible of both ease and  
dis-ease, and matter is not sensible. Kant, Locke, Berke- 9  
ley, Tyndall, and Spencer afford little aid in understand-  
ing divine metaphysics or its therapeutics. Christian  
Science is a divine largess, a gift of God — understood 12  
by and divinely natural to him who sits at the feet of  
Jesus clothed in truth, who is putting off the hypothesis  
of matter because he is conscious of the allness of God — 15  
“looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith.”  
Thus the great Way-shower, invested with glory, is under-  
stood, and his words and works illustrate “the way, the 18  
truth, and the life.”

Divine modes or manifestations are natural, beyond  
the so-called natural sciences and human philosophy, 21  
because they are spiritual, and coexist with the God of  
nature in absolute Science. The laws of God, or divine  
Mind, obtain not in material phenomena, or phenomenal 24  
evil, which is lawless and traceable to mortal mind —  
human will divorced from Science.

Inductive or deductive reasoning is correct only as it 27  
is spiritual, induced by love and deduced from God,  
Spirit; only as it makes manifest the infinite nature,  
including all law and supplying all the needs of man. 30  
Wholly hypothetical, inductive reasoning reckons creation  
as its own creator, seeks cause in effect, and from atom

1 and dust draws its conclusions of Deity and man, law and  
gospel, leaving science at the beck of material phenomena,  
3 or leaving it out of the question. To begin with the  
divine noumenon, Mind, and to end with the phenom-  
enon, matter, is minus divine logic and plus human hy-  
6 pothesis, with its effects, sin, disease, and death. It was  
in this dilemma that revelation, uplifting human reason,  
came to the writer's rescue, when calmly and rationally,  
9 though faintly, she spiritually discerned the divine idea  
of the cosmos and Science of man.

## WHITHER?

12 Father, did'st not Thou the dark wave treading  
Lift from despair the struggler with the sea?  
And heed'st Thou not the scalding tear man's shedding,  
15 And know'st Thou not the pathway glad and free?

This weight of anguish which they blindly bind  
On earth, this bitter searing to the core of love;  
18 This crushing out of health and peace, mankind —  
Thou all, Thou infinite — dost doom above.

Oft mortal sense is darkened unto death  
21 (The Stygian shadow of a world of glee);  
The old foundations of an early faith  
Sunk from beneath man, whither shall he flee?

24 To Love divine, whose kindling mighty rays  
Brighten the horoscope of crumbling creeds,  
Dawn Truth delightful, crowned with endless days,  
27 And Science ripe in prayer, in word, and deeds.

## A LETTER FROM OUR LEADER

1

With our Leader's kind permission, the *Sentinel* is privileged to publish her letter of recent date, addressed to Mr. John C. Higdon of St. Louis, Mo. This letter is especially interesting on account of its beautiful tribute to Free Masonry.

6

*Beloved Student:* — Your interesting letter was handed to me duly. This is my earliest moment in which to answer it.

9

"Know Thyself," the title of your gem quoted, is indeed a divine command, for the *morale* of Free Masonry is above ethics — it touches the hem of his garment who spake divinely.

12

It was truly Masonic, tender, grand in you to remember me as the widow of a Mason. May you and I and all mankind meet in that hour of Soul where are no partings, no pain.

15

Lovingly yours in Christ,

18

MARY BAKER EDDY

PLEASANT VIEW, CONCORD, N. H.,  
February 9, 1906

21

## TAKE NOTICE

I have not read Gerhard C. Mars' book, "The Interpretation of Life," therefore I have not endorsed it, and any assertions to the contrary are false. Christian Scientists are not concerned with philosophy; divine Science is all they need, or can have in reality.

27

MARY BAKER EDDY

BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
June 24, 1908

30



## 1                    RECOGNITION OF BLESSINGS

REVEREND MARY BAKER EDDY,  
3            Chestnut Hill, Mass.

*Beloved Leader:* — Informally assembled, we, the ushers of your church, desire to express our recognition of the  
6 blessings that have come to us through the peculiar privileges we enjoy in this church work. We are prompted to acknowledge our debt of gratitude to you for your  
9 life of spirituality, with its years of tender ministry, yet we know that the real gratitude is what is proved in better lives.

12 It is our earnest prayer that we may so reflect in our thoughts and acts the teachings of Christian Science that our daily living may be a fitting testimony of the efficacy  
15 of our Cause in the regeneration of mankind.

THE USHERS OF THE MOTHER CHURCH

BOSTON, MASS., October 9, 1908

18                    *Mrs. Eddy's Reply*

*Beloved Ushers of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist:* — I thank you not only for your tender letter to  
21 me, but for ushering into our church the hearers and the doers of God's Word.

24    BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
          October 12, 1908

MARY BAKER EDDY

MRS. EDDY'S THANKS

27 *Beloved Christian Scientists:* — Accept my thanks for your successful plans for the first issue of *The Christian Science Monitor*. My desire is that every Christian

## Article XXII, Section 17 353

Scientist, and as many others as possible, subscribe for 1  
and read our daily newspaper.

MARY BAKER EDDY 3

Box G, Brookline, Mass.,  
November 16, 1908

[Extract from the leading Editorial in Vol. 1, No. 1, of *The* 6  
*Christian Science Monitor*, November 25, 1908]

### SOMETHING IN A NAME

I have given the name to all the Christian Science 9  
periodicals. The first was *The Christian Science Jour-*  
*nal*, designed to put on record the divine Science of  
Truth; the second I entitled *Sentinel*, intended to hold 12  
guard over Truth, Life, and Love; the third, *Der Herold*  
*der Christian Science*, to proclaim the universal activity  
and availability of Truth; the next I named *Monitor*, 15  
to spread undivided the Science that operates unspent.  
The object of the *Monitor* is to injure no man, but to  
bless all mankind. 18

MARY BAKER EDDY

### ARTICLE XXII, SECTION 17

MRS. EDDY'S ROOM. — SECTION 17. The room in 21  
The Mother Church formerly known as "Mother's  
Room" shall hereafter be closed to visitors.

There is nothing in this room now of any special in- 24  
terest. "Let the dead bury their dead," and the spiritual  
have all place and power.

MARY BAKER EDDY 27

## 1                    TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

In view of complaints from the field, because of alleged  
3 misrepresentations by persons offering Bibles and other  
books for sale which they claim have been endorsed by  
me, it is due the field to state that I recommend nothing  
6 but what is published or sold by The Christian Science  
Publishing Society. Christian Scientists are under no  
obligation to buy books for which my endorsement is  
9 claimed.

MARY BAKER EDDY

12        BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
          April 28, 1909

## EXTEMPORE

JANUARY 1, 1910

15

## I

18

O blessings infinite!  
O glad New Year!  
Sweet sign and substance  
Of God's presence here.

## II

21

24

Give us not only angels' songs,  
But Science vast, to which belongs  
The tongue of angels  
And the song of songs.

MARY BAKER EDDY

[The above lines were written extemporaneously by  
27 Mrs. Eddy on New Year's morning. The members of her

household were with her at the time, and it was gratifying 1  
to them, as it will be to the field, to see in her spiritualized  
thought and mental vigor a symbol of the glad New Year 3  
on which we have just entered. — EDITOR *Sentinel*]

## MEN IN OUR RANKS

A letter from a student in the field says there is a grave 6  
need for more men in Christian Science practice.

I have not infrequently hinted at this. However, if  
the occasion demands it, I will repeat that men are very 9  
important factors in our field of labor for Christian  
Science. The male element is a strong supporting arm  
to religion as well as to politics, and we need in our ranks 12  
of divine energy, the strong, the faithful, the untiring  
spiritual armament.

MARY BAKER EDDY 15

CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,  
February 7, 1910

## A PÆAN OF PRAISE

18

“Behind a frowning providence  
He hides a shining face.”

The Christian Scientists at Mrs. Eddy's home are 21  
the happiest group on earth. Their faces shine with  
the reflection of light and love; their footsteps are not  
weary; their thoughts are upward; their way is onward, 24  
and their light shines. The world is better for this  
happy group of Christian Scientists; Mrs. Eddy is hap-  
pier because of them; God is glorified in His reflection 27  
of peace, love, joy.

1 When will mankind awake to know their present owner-  
 ship of all good, and praise and love the spot where God  
 3 dwells most conspicuously in His reflection of love and  
 leadership? When will the world waken to the privilege  
 of knowing God, the liberty and glory of His presence,  
 6 — where

“He plants His footsteps in the sea  
 And rides upon the storm.”

9

MARY BAKER EDDY

CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,  
 April 20, 1910

12

## A STATEMENT BY MRS. EDDY

*Editor Christian Science Sentinel:* — In reply to in-  
 quiries, will you please state that within the last five  
 12 years I have given no assurance, no encouragement nor  
 consent to have my picture issued, other than the ones  
 now and heretofore presented in Science and Health.

18

MARY BAKER EDDY

CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,  
 July 18, 1910

21

## THE WAY OF WISDOM

No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one,  
 and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the  
 24 other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. — MATTHEW 6 : 24.

The infinite is one, and this one is Spirit; Spirit is  
 God, and this God is infinite good.

27 This simple statement of oneness is the only possible  
 correct version of Christian Science. God being infinite,

He is the only basis of Science; hence materiality is wholly 1  
apart from Christian Science, and is only a "Suffer it to  
be so now" until we arrive at the spiritual fulness of God, 3  
Spirit, even the divine idea of Christian Science, —  
Christ, born of God, the offspring of Spirit, — wherein  
matter has neither part nor portion, because matter is the 6  
absolute opposite of spiritual means, manifestation, and  
demonstration. The only incentive of a mistaken sense  
is malicious animal magnetism, — the name of all evil, — 9  
and this must be understood.

I have crowned The Mother Church building with the  
spiritual modesty of Christian Science, which is its jewel. 12  
When my dear brethren in New York desire to build  
higher, — to enlarge their phylacteries and demonstrate  
Christian Science to a higher extent, — they must begin 15  
on a wholly spiritual foundation, than which there is no  
other, and proportionably estimate their success and  
glory of achievement only as they build upon the rock of 18  
Christ, the spiritual foundation. This will open the way,  
widely and impartially, to their never-ending success, —  
to salvation and eternal Christian Science. 21

Spirit is infinite; therefore *Spirit is all*. "There is no  
matter" is not only the axiom of true Christian Science,  
but it is the only basis upon which this Science can be 24  
demonstrated.

## A LETTER BY MRS. EDDY

MRS. AUGUSTA E. STETSON, NEW YORK CITY

27

*Beloved Student:* — I have just finished reading your  
interesting letter. I thank you for acknowledging me as  
your Leader, and I know that every true follower of 30

- 1 Christian Science abides by the definite rules which demonstrate the true following of their Leader; therefore,  
3 if you are sincere in your protestations and are doing as you say you are, you will be blessed in your obedience.

The Scriptures say, "Watch and pray, that ye enter  
6 not into temptation." You are aware that animal magnetism is the opposite of divine Science, and that this opponent is the means whereby the conflict against  
9 Truth is engendered and developed. Beloved! you need to watch and pray that the enemy of good cannot separate you from your Leader and best earthly friend.

- 12 You have been duly informed by me that, however much I desire to read all that you send to me, I have not the time to do so. The Christian Science Publishing  
15 Society will settle the question whether or not they shall publish your poems. It is part of their duties to relieve me of so much labor.

- 18 I thank you for the money you send me which was given you by your students. I shall devote it to a worthy and charitable purpose.

- 21 Mr. Adam Dickey is my secretary, through whom all my business is transacted.

- Give my best wishes and love to your dear students  
24 and church.

Lovingly your teacher and Leader,

MARY BAKER EDDY

- 27 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
July 12, 1909

#### TAKE NOTICE

- 30 I approve the By-laws of The Mother Church, and require the Christian Science Board of Directors to main-

tain them and sustain them. These Directors do not  
 act contrary to the rules of the Church Manual, neither  
 do they trouble me with their difficulties with individ-  
 uals in their own church or with the members of branch  
 churches.

My province as a Leader — as the Discoverer and  
 Founder of Christian Science — is not to interfere in  
 cases of discipline, and I hereby publicly declare that I  
 am not personally involved in the affairs of the church in  
 any other way than through my written and published  
 rules, all of which can be read by the individual who  
 desires to inform himself of the facts.

BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
 October 12, 1909

MARY BAKER EDDY

## A LETTER FROM MRS. EDDY

In the *Sentinel* of July 31, 1909, there appeared under  
 the heading "None good but one," a number of quota-  
 tions from a composite letter, dated July 19, which had  
 been written to Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson by twenty-four  
 of her students who then occupied offices in the building  
 of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York, and  
 were known as "the practitioners." This letter was for-  
 forwarded to Mrs. Eddy by Mrs. Stetson with the latter's  
 unqualified approval. Upon receipt of this letter Mrs.  
 Eddy wrote to Mrs. Stetson as follows: —

*My Dear Student:* — Awake and arise from this temp-  
 tation produced by animal magnetism upon yourself,  
 allowing your students to deify you and me. Treat your-  
 self for it and get your students to help you rise out of it.



1 It will be your destruction if you do not do this. Answer  
this letter immediately.

3 As ever, lovingly your teacher,

MARY BAKER EDDY

BROOKLINE, MASS.,

6 July 23, 1909

#### A LETTER BY MRS. EDDY<sup>1</sup>

TO THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES, FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
9 NEW YORK CITY

*Beloved Brethren:*— In consideration of the present  
momentous question at issue in First Church of Christ,  
12 Scientist, New York City, I am constrained to say, if I  
can settle this church difficulty amicably by a few words,  
as many students think I can, I herewith cheerfully  
15 subscribe these words of love:—

My beloved brethren in First Church of Christ, Sci-  
entist, New York City, I advise you with all my soul to  
18 support the Directors of The Mother Church, and unite  
with those in your church who are supporting The Mother  
Church Directors. Abide in fellowship with and obedi-  
21 ence to The Mother Church, and in this way God will  
bless and prosper you. This I know, for He has proved  
it to me for forty years in succession.

24 Lovingly yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY

BROOKLINE, MASS.,

27 November 13, 1909

#### A LETTER BY MRS. EDDY

*My Dear Student:*— Your favor of the 10th instant is  
30 at hand. God is above your teacher, your healer, or any

<sup>1</sup> The text here given is that of the original letter as sent by Mrs. Eddy, and published in the *Christian Science Sentinel* of November 20, 1909. This letter was republished in the *Sentinel* of December 4, 1909, at Mrs. Eddy's request, with the words "in Truth" inserted after the word "Abide."

earthly friend. Follow the directions of God as simplified 1  
in Christian Science, and though it be through deserts  
He will direct you into the paths of peace. 3

I do not presume to give you personal instruction as  
to your relations with other students. All I say is stated  
in Christian Science to be used as a model. Please find 6  
it there, and do not bring your Leader into a personal  
conflict.

I have not seen Mrs. Stetson for over a year, and have 9  
not written to her since August 30, 1909.

Sincerely yours,

MARY BAKER EDDY 12

BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
December 11, 1909

# A TELEGRAM AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY 15

[Telegram]

MRS. MARY BAKER EDDY,  
Chestnut Hill, Mass. 18

*Beloved Leader:* — We rejoice that our church has  
promptly made its demonstration by action at its annual  
meeting in accordance with your desire for a truly demo- 21  
cratic and liberal government.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES,  
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, 24  
NEW YORK, N. Y.,

CHARLES DEAN, *Chairman*,  
ARTHUR O. PROBST, *Clerk* 27

NEW YORK, N. Y.,  
January 19, 1910

1

*Mrs. Eddy's Reply*

CHARLES A. DEAN, CHAIRMAN BOARD OF TRUSTEES,  
3 FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, NEW YORK CITY

*Beloved Brethren:* — I rejoice with you in the victory of  
right over wrong, of Truth over error.

6

MARY BAKER EDDY

CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.,  
January 20, 1910

9

## A LETTER AND MRS. EDDY'S REPLY

MRS. MARY BAKER EDDY,  
Chestnut Hill, Mass.

12 *Revered Leader, Counsellor, and Friend:* — The Trustees  
and Readers of all the Christian Science churches and  
societies of Greater New York, for the first time gath-  
15 ered in one place with one accord, to confer harmoniously  
and unitedly in promoting and enlarging the activities  
of the Cause of Christian Science in this community, as  
18 their first act send you their loving greetings.

With hearts filled with gratitude to God, we rejoice in  
your inspired leadership, in your wise counselling. We  
21 revere and cherish your friendship, and assure you that  
it is our intention to take such action as will unite the  
churches and societies in this field in the bonds of Chris-  
24 tian love and fellowship, thus demonstrating practical  
Christianity.

Gratefully yours,

27

FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,  
SECOND CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,

# Christian Scientist Association 363

THIRD CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,	1
FOURTH CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,	
FIFTH CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,	3
SIXTH CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST,	
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, Brooklyn,	
FOURTH CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, Brooklyn,	6
FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST, Staten Island,	
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE SOCIETY, Bronx,	
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE SOCIETY, Flushing, L. I.,	9
<i>By the Committee</i>	
NEW YORK, N. Y.,	
February 5, 1910	12

## *Mrs. Eddy's Reply*

This proof that sanity and Science govern the Christian Science churches in Greater New York is soul inspiring. 15  
 MARY BAKER EDDY

[*The Christian Science Journal*, July, 1895. Reprinted in *Christian Science Sentinel*, November 13, 1909] 18

## TO THE MEMBERS OF THE CHRISTIAN SCIENTIST ASSOCIATION

My address before the Christian Scientist Associa- 21  
 tion has been misrepresented and evidently misunder-  
 stood by some students. The gist of the whole subject  
 was not to malpractise unwittingly. In order to be 24  
 sure that one is not doing this, he must avoid naming,  
 in his mental treatment, any other individual but the  
 patient whom he is treating, and practise only to heal. 27  
 Any deviation from this direct rule is more or less

1 dangerous. No mortal is infallible, — hence the Scripture, "Judge no man."

3 The rule of mental practice in Christian Science is strictly to handle no other mentality but the mind of your patient, and treat this mind to be Christly. Any  
6 departure from this golden rule is inadmissible. This mental practice includes and inculcates the commandment, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me."  
9 Animal magnetism, hypnotism, *etc.*, are disarmed by the practitioner who excludes from his own consciousness, and that of his patients, all sense of the realism  
12 of any other cause or effect save that which cometh from God. And he should teach his students to defend themselves from all evil, and to heal the sick, by  
15 recognizing the supremacy and allness of good. This epitomizes what heals all manner of sickness and disease, moral or physical.

MARY BAKER EDDY

[*Christian Science Sentinel*, February 15, 1908]

CONCORD, N. H., TO MRS. EDDY, AND

21 MRS. EDDY'S REPLY

THE ESTEEM IN WHICH MRS. EDDY IS HELD IN CONCORD HAS BEEN OFFICIALLY EXPRESSED IN THE FOLLOWING PREAMBLE  
24 AND RESOLUTIONS, WHICH WERE UNANIMOUSLY ADOPTED BY THE BOARD OF ALDERMEN AND COMMON COUNCIL OF THAT CITY AND THUS HAVE BECOME A PART OF CONCORD'S RECORDS

27 *Concord, New Hampshire, to Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy*

Whereas, Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy has decided to  
30 make her home in Massachusetts, after a residence of nineteen years in Concord, and

*Whereas*, her residence here has been the source of so much good to the city, and

*Whereas*, the most kindly and helpful relations have ever existed between Mrs. Eddy and Concord and Concord people,

*Be It Resolved*, That the City of Concord, through its Board of Aldermen and Common Council, in joint convention, convey to Mrs. Eddy,

1. Its appreciation of her life in its midst, 9

2. Its regrets over her departure, and

3. The hope that though absent she will always cherish a loving regard for the city, near which she was born, and for its people, among whom she has lived for so many years.

*Be It Resolved*, That the Mayor and City Clerk be authorized and instructed to sign and attest this testimonial in behalf of the City Council.

Done this tenth day of February, nineteen hundred and eight.

CHARLES R. CORNING, *Mayor*

Attest: HENRY E. CHAMBERLAIN, *City Clerk* 21

### *Mrs. Eddy's Reply*

TO THE HONORABLE MAYOR AND CITY COUNCIL,  
CONCORD, N. H. 24

*Gentlemen:* — I have not only the pleasure, but the honor of replying to the City Council of Concord, in joint convention assembled, and to Alderman Cressy, for the kindly resolutions passed by your honorable body, and for which I thank you deeply. Lest I should acknowledge more than I deserve of praise, I leave their courteous opinions to their good judgment.

1 My early days hold rich recollections of associations  
with your churches and institutions, and memory has a  
3 distinct model in granite of the good folk in Concord,  
which, like the granite of their State, steadfast and  
enduring, has hinted this quality to other states and  
6 nations all over the world.

My home influence, early education, and church  
experience, have unquestionably ripened into the fruits  
9 of my present religious experience, and for this I prize  
them. May I honor this origin and deserve the con-  
tinued friendship and esteem of the people in my native  
12 State.

Sincerely yours,

MARY BAKER G. EDDY

15 BOX G, BROOKLINE, MASS.,  
February 13, 1908



























UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY



139 685

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY

